

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: Bougainville

STATION: Sohano

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1950 - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).



BOUGAINVILLE DISTRICT

SOHANO SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1950/1951

1951/1952

1952/1953

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Sub-District Office,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

27th July, 50<sup>1</sup>

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 50/51.

PREAMBLE.

Officer Conducting:

A. K. JACKSON, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:

The Carteret Islands.

Objects of the Patrol:

1. Census revision,
2. Payment of all War Damage Claims,
3. Routine patrol matters.

Duration of Patrol:

20th July to the 24th July, 50.

Personnel Accompanying:

Mr. A. S. Wilkinson, Senior Medical Assistant,

ARUMPI, Native Medical Orderly,  
Reg. No. 4078, L/Cpl. WAVA,  
" " 6422, Const. ANDOSA.

INTRODUCTION

The Carteret Islands lie on a roughly circular atoll approximately fifty miles North-East of Buka Passage. The calmer waters of the atoll may be entered by one of two passages, that near HUL Island being the safer. However navigation within the atoll is made hazardous by shallow sandbanks and submerged reefs. Anchorages are poor for the whole area is subject to prevailing winds. During the season of the South-East winds the anchorage at EIHAN is the safest, of the North-West winds that at IANGAIN is the best available.

As no other maps were available a copy of a sketch map compiled by Mr. Savage, Master of the m.v. "COMWORKS" is herewith included. The map is orthomorphic but distances are approximate.

DIARYThursday, 20th July.

7.45 - 5 p.m. SOHANO to PIUL I., Carteret Islands, by m.v. "COMWORKS".

Friday, 21st July.

7 - 11.40 am. Census PIUL I. revised. All War Damage Claims paid. Village inspected.

11.40 - 12.20 pm. PIUL I. to m. v. "COMWORKS" by canoe.

1.30 - 5.45 .m. Census, TIARANI, (EIHANI.) revised. War Damage Claims paid. Village inspected. Houses in need of repair. Instructions given.

Saturday, 22nd Jul.

7 - 1 p.m. Census IULONAHAN (EIHAN I.) revised. Village inspected.

1.30 - 2.15 EIHAN I. to IOLUSA. Census IOLUSA revised. War Damage paid. Village inspected.

4.15 - 5 " IOLUSA to EIHAN anchorage.

Sunday, 23rd Jul.

Note: Sunday not observed as a rest day because of bad anchorages at Carteret Is. and the danger of a change in the weather.

7 - Noon Investigation of land claim at IULONAHAN.

1.30 - 2.30 p.m. EIHAN I. to IESILA. Census revised IESILA and War Damage paid.

" - 5 " IESILA return to EIHAN I.

Monday, 24th July.

7 - 8 a.m. EIHAN I. to IANGAIN. Census revised IANGAIN and War Damage paid. Village inspected.

5.30 - 11 p.m. IANGAIN to SOHANO.

OBSERVATIONS:NATIVE AFFAIRS

The people of the Carteret Islands speak the same language and possess the same social structure as the natives of HALIA sub-division on the East Coast of Buka Island. They have a tradition of friendship with these people based on a legend (recounted by Mr. B.A. McLarty in Patrol Report No. BV 5 of 1948/49) that an ancestor of NAKARIB clan had discovered the islands and had taught the people there the proper method of childbirth.

In spite of their ties with the mainland the people nevertheless have a certain internal unity which has been forced upon them by the rigours of their environment. Together with this they show certain traits of character differentiating them from the mainland people.

The people show a much greater degree of independence of thought and action than the mainland people. Less subject to Administration and Mission influence, and less able to turn to them for help, they have had to meet their problems of survival as best they could: from their success they have derived pride and self-reliance.

Nevertheless the people realise that they live dangerously

close to marginal subsistence. They are almost entirely dependant on fish and coconut for the bulk of their food and realise from past experience that an upset in supply would place them in grave difficulties. In my opinion it was this fear which prompted them to offer to the Administration a present of 221, 210 from PIUL Is. and 211 from EIHAN Is. By such a gift the people felt that they would not be seeking charity if at a later date they were forced to ask the Administration for assistance. Nevertheless the gift was made absolutely unconditionally the people trusting to the Administration's integrity to return assistance if the occasion arose. With a show of reluctance I declined the offer after explaining that the Administration would give assistance whenever required. I further stressed that such assistance would not be given out of charity but because it was in the Administration's interests, and was its duty, to guard the people's welfare. It was suggested that the money be used to secure some communal benefit towards which the Administration would be glad to assist as much as it could. The people intend to give the matter further consideration.

Concerning the matter of Administration assistance I have made out a list of articles which would have a ready sale and of which the people are in considerable need (Appendix A). It would appear that the material assistance given and the gratitude of the people would well repay the labour involved in sending as many of these articles as possible on the next visit to the islands by an Administrative official.

Carteret Islanders are famed throughout Buka Passage Sub-District for the strings of native money (BEROANA) produced there. These are made from tiny shells rasped down to paper thickness and strung on twine made from coconut fibre in lengths of one or two yards. The women of PIUL Is. are the most skilled in this work. Price depends on quality the average figure being 5/- per yard. The people sought approval to raise this price to 10/-. This is the relative value of the BEROANA to European currency on Buka Island and it seems hardly right that the original purchaser should make so much profit. The people were informed that they could charge this price if they so desired. Nevertheless, I took care not to encourage this industry for it does not appear to be a remunerative one, and it is almost certain that in the near future the demand for string beads will have become negligible.

#### Law and Order.

The people take pride from the fact that no Carteret Islander has as yet been imprisoned. No charges were brought before me though ample opportunity was given for this to be done.

Brought to my notice was the claim that the land occupied by the trade store run by Peter Picasaw (half-caste) for Wong You, trader Buka Passage, had never been paid for. The land is at present owned by W.R.Carpenter (Islands) Ltd. who have leased it to Wong You on a yearly basis. The people claim that in the first instance a store was erected by Forsyth Coy., payment of one knife and one axe being made respectively to the joint owners LAGOIN and LONTIS. This payment was made only for the land occupied by the store itself. The store was run by APOO, Chinese, the chief industry being Beche-de-Mer.

During the Great War (1914-18) ownership changed hands from Forsyth Coy. to a Mr. Barland (?), formerly Manus I. In 1937 it appears that W.R.Carpenter acquired the property from the Custodian of Expropriated Property, Rabaul, presumably freehold. It was then that the cement markers were placed in position. The area enclosed by the cement markers measures 120 yds. along the coast with a depth of 67 yds; this is considerably in excess of the area for which the original payment was made (approximately 30 yds. x 15 yds.) The people claim that no further payment has ever been received. As land is in short supply and as the area in question is covered by coconut palms the people desire to regain possession of all land except that occupied by the present store and copra shed. They are quite willing that the latter mentioned land should remain as freehold property. Their suggestion appears to me to be a reasonable one.

However it is appreciated that if W.R. Carpenter does own the land as a freehold grant little can be done to secure the return of the land to the natives. (4)

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The Carteret Islands are notably infertile and the people themselves are poor gardeners. Practically all gardens are confined to EIHAN and IANGAIN Islands which supply the other islands with subsidiary foods. The failures in the past have made the people sceptical of suggestions to improve the range of their diet by introduction of new crops. They prefer to rely on copra as a cash crop rather than aim at a self-sufficiency. There is a danger that further sales of copra will cut down supplies for their own consumption; in my opinion the amount of copra at present sold is the maximum that the people can safely spare. However improvements in gardening may allow this figure to be raised. 130 bags of copra were shipped from the Carterets to Sohano on this trip of the "COMWORKS".

On the previous District Services patrol in 1949 Mr. B.A. McLarty supplied seed mami and sweet corn to all villages. However neither crop was successful due to the infertility of the soil and a plague of rats. To combat the latter cats were introduced by the previous patrol and the plague is now under control. However the people would like more cats to keep the vermin down.

The people claim that they have more success with yam than with any other crop, and it is recommended that they be supplied with seed yam if this be possible. Except for yam it appears that root crops will never be successful. Chinese Cabbage, Tomatoes, Beans, Aibica, Tapioca would prove beneficial to diet and should do quite well. The natives of IANGAIN are most anxious to obtain banana shoots and it is recommended that these be procured for them. They believe that there is an excellent species of banana at SIARA, Bukae Passage Sub-District, which is a perennial. This species would be eminently suitable.

At the present time there is only one pig in the Carteret Islands. I believe that this area was once noted for the large pigs produced there and a steady export went on with the mainland on their annual expeditions. It is recommended that a small number of pigs be sent to the islands on the next visit by a District Service patrol. The people appreciate the advantages of fencing in and feeding pigs; which was their former practice, and would readily absorb further instruction from the District Agricultural Officer.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general health of the people is excellent. There is a remarkable absence of skin complaints throughout the area and the incidence of Tuberculosis and Malnutrition is very low. This is rather surprising when it is realised that diet is not well supplemented by subsidiary foods.

Only at the islands of PIUL and EIHAN is there any Malaria. In my opinion this could be eradicated from these islands if continuous pressure were applied for two or three months by a European stationed in the area.

Water supply is limited, drums providing the main method of storage. In most cases these were breeding grounds for mosquitoes. By demonstration Mr. A.E. Wilkinson showed the people how simply this could be prevented. On both EIHAN and PIUL Islands there are small swampy areas which must explain why these islands are malarious. The people have been instructed to throw all debris which litters the beaches into these swamps which in process of time may thus be converted into valuable garden land.

Marine sanitation is employed and appears to be quite satisfactory. There are no common flies on the islands.



EDUCATION

There are no schools in the area. This appears to be a great pity for the people have a progressive outlook and are keen to have their children educated. Schools at IANGAIN and BIHAN would be sufficient for the area. Pidgin English is only spoken by the men, the young children and the women having no occasion ever to use it. It would appear that in this area English could be taught at an early age and that the half-way mark of Pidgin English could be avoided.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. Not relevant to this report.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Throughout the area houses are built on the ground with a white sand floor. Roofs, of pandanus or sago palm, are convex, reaching almost to the ground. Ventilation is provided by a small door at front and rear. At the front of the house there is usually a small porch which is reserved exclusively for the men. In many cases houses were in need of repair but a serious shortage of building material is the main reason for this.

There is a tendency throughout the area to crowd the houses together more than is necessary. This tendency has been discouraged. In many cases unfenced cemeteries border the villages. Instructions were given for these cemeteries to be fenced.

Village Officials

Throughout the area officials appear to be performing their duties quite well. They appear to have been well chosen and thus have good control despite the fact that isolation of the islands lessens authority derived from Government backing. They are more representatives of the people than agents of the Administration.

Below is a list of officials with comments on their capability:

Village	Luluai	Tultul	Med. Tultul	Remarks.
PIUL		HANETS		Elderly but reliable. Has a rather nervous manner in his approach to Europeans but appear to control the village well.
TIARANI			MASOALI TSEVELI	Has been performing admin. functions. Recommendation for appointment of MANHI as Tultul.
IULONAHAN		RIVATA	NAGUSU	Good.
IESILA	TSILOMOLOMO	GIMOTS		Not intelligent. Is the traditional leader of village. Appears to be moronic. Is unable to perform his duties. Village does not require both luluai and tultul, but as both are old, recommended that they remain in office until they of their own free will <del>relinquish</del> relinquish it.
IANGAIN	RAKITA		KIHA KATAU	Excellent. Most intelligent and is a born leader. Transmits to people all advice given.

Included as Appendices "B" and "C" are memoranda to the District officer of recommendations for the appointment of Iulusis and Tultuls.

### CENSUS

There is a small discrepancy between Mr. B.A. McLarty's census figures taken in February, 1949 and the figures recorded by this patrol. This is explained by the fact that several New Names were recorded. These people were absent from their own villages at the time of the previous patrol and the officials had not informed Mr. B.A. McLarty of their absence. Officials were instructed that it is their duty to mention these names at the end of the census.

A record was kept of all those absent at other islands of the group at the time of this patrol and all but two persons were actually seen, and medically examined by Mr. A.E. Wilkinson, S.M.A. A record of the names of all persons absent at work etc. was also taken and is ~~attached as Appendix 437~~. *forwarded to N.D.C. under separate memo*

The high proportion of females over males is causing some social distress. It is also interfering considerably with the regulation of labour and the provision of food. By far the larger proportion of fish was formerly caught by the use of drag nets. However in several villages there are insufficient men to carry out the netting. This is men's work and it is unthinkable to the people that the women should have to perform it.

The people claim that the population is not pressing on the limits of its resources. They claim that shortage of food is the result of the absence of males and that if more men were present they could support a considerably larger population.

### ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The people of the Carteret Islands possess the same clan formation as the people of HALIA Native Sub-Division on the East Coast of Buks Island. Thus there are two matrilineal clans NABOIN and NAKARIB and two branch clans, NAKAS and NATASI. (See ANTHROPOLOGICAL, Patrol Report No. BV 10 of 29/50) However throughout the Carteret Islands not NABOIN but NAKARIB clan is the most numerous, and the most powerful. All members of NAKARIB clan are related to the Fowl KOA and therefore cannot eat the flesh of fowl. This may explain why poultry is so numerous in these islands!

In spite of the similarity of social grouping the Carteret Islanders possess distinctive items of material equipment. It is not unlikely that these items were once general throughout Buks Island but have now been displaced by European goods or have fallen into disuse.

Perhaps the fish kites are the most interesting of these artifacts. They are made from sago or pandanus leaf and are flown as an ordinary kite except that a fishing line trailing a bait takes the place of a tail. I was interested to learn that the bait is sometimes replaced by an extremely adhesive spider's web which is rolled into a ball and fastened to the end of the fishing line.

Canoes throughout the area are made from driftwood and without exception are unfit for the journey to Buks Island, which is forbidden. There are considerable differences of design from the Mainland, the main ones being that the outrigger is placed much closer to the canoe itself, is of heavier wood, and is held in position by cross-bars which are spaced far apart thus forming ~~forming~~ a large platform between canoe and outrigger float.

The method of erecting a sail is simplicity itself, efficacious but alarmingly precarious. Only one rope ~~is used~~ and the pressure of the wind is used to hold the sail in a vertical position, which means that a puff of wind from the wrong direction carries the sail away. To change a tack the sail is taken down and hoisted from the other end of the canoe!

①

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

With the exception of one person whose claim was investigated all war Damage Claims were paid. For Compensation for Property other than Land £186.15.6 was paid out on Vouchers BV 40, 50/51; for Compensation for Death £515.0.0 was paid out on BV 41, 50/51. Banking facilities were made available and a total of £281.7.6 was deposited.

MISSIONS	Qty	Max. Value	Remarks
At Dal.			Required for conserving water.
			Mission influence is not strong in this area. There is only one trained Mission Teacher for the area and at the present time he is absent at the Mission School, TEAROKI. A Roman Catholic Church has recently been built at IULONAHAN, EIHAN I., and a new Teacher is expected there.
Piglets	10	25	For breeding.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY 1b.

Tomato	20		
Reg No. 4078, L/Cpl. WAVA			Intelligent N.C.O. Has rather a fault of speaking in a querulous voice. Appears that this is little more than a mannerism. Inactive from 21/22.
Barn	80		
Persons Shoots	100		
Reg. No. 6422, Const. ANDOSA			A good constable. Reacts well to discipline. Building purposes.
POLATS	20		
YAR	20		
TOLAS	30		
GATE	10		

*A. K. Jackson*  
(A. K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

(A. K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

(APPENDIX "A")

ARTICLES REQUIRED CARTERET ISLANDS

I hereby recommend that the following articles be taken to the Carteret Islands on the next visit by a District Services Patrol:-

Item	Qty	Max. Value	Remarks
44 Gal. Drums	20		Required for conserving water.
Blankets	20	£1	In short supply.
Galvanised iron	20 sheets		Required for water catchment.
Piglets	10	£3	For breeding.
Seeds Yam	100	1/- lb.	
Tomato	20 pkts.		
Ch. Cabbge	20 "		
Bean	20 "		
Banana Shoots	100		1/- stick Obtainable from SIARA.
Green shoots:			
POLATS	20		General building purposes.
YAR	20		" " " (she-oak)
TOLAS	20		Paddle making.
Cats	10		To keep down rats!

*(Signature)*  
(A.K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

(APPENDIX "B")

Sub-District Office,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

27th July, 59.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage sub-District,  
SOHANO.

RECOMMENDATION OF LULUAI - CARTERET IS.

I hereby recommend the following person to the office of

Luluai:- the person listed below to be appointed as Luluai of the

Name	Village	Remarks
KOSIN	IULONAHAN	KOSIN is the head of his clan group. Is respected in the community. Has been selected for recommendation by popular choice. Has had no convictions.

*A.K. Jackson*  
(A.K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(APPENDIX "C")

Sub-District Office,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

27th July, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

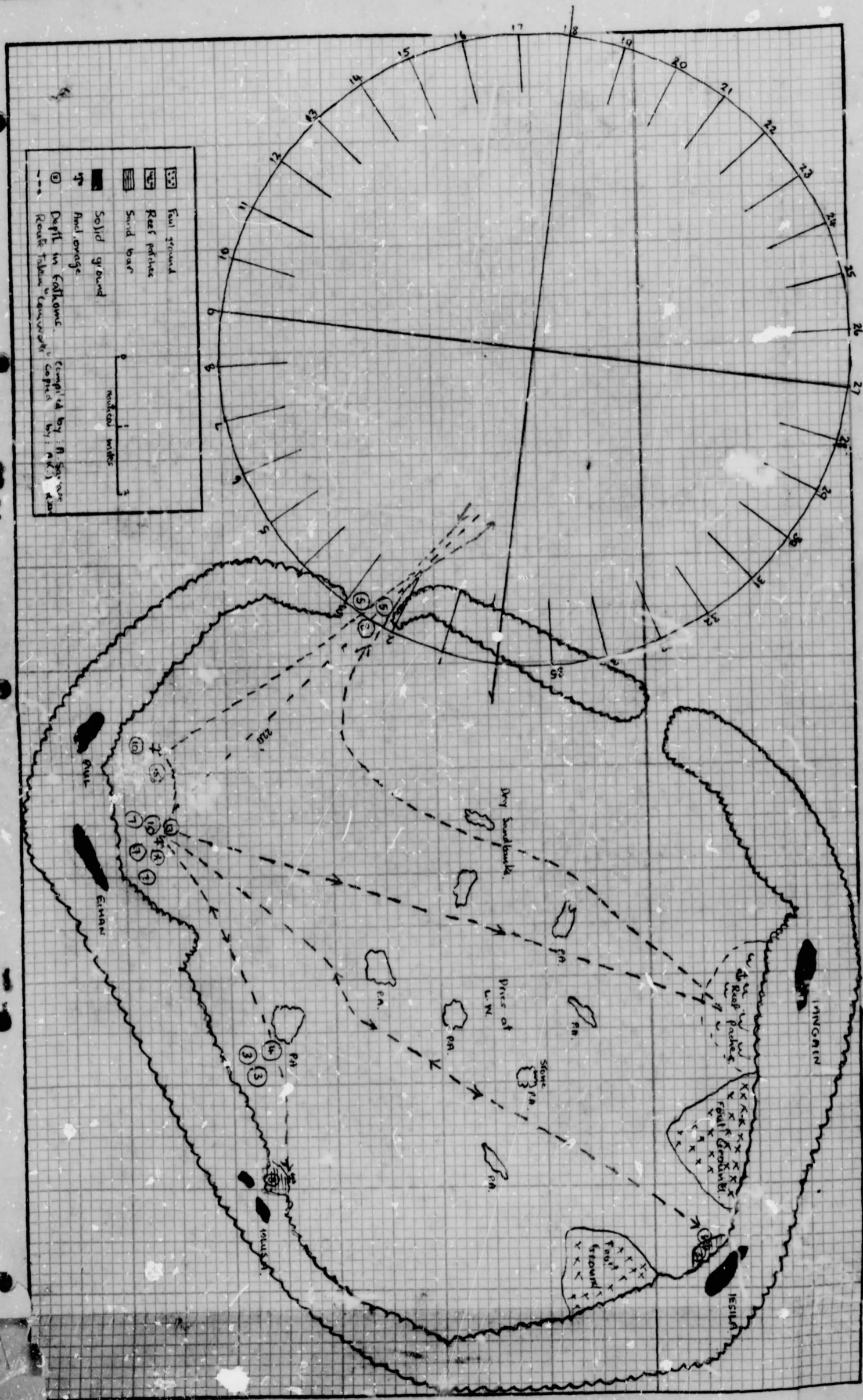
RECOMMENDATION OF TULTULS - CARTERET ISLANDS.

Following the recent patrol of the Carteret Islands I recommend the persons listed below to be appointed as Tultuls of their villages:-

Name	Village	Particulars
MANHI	TIARANI	MANHI is the leader of NAKARIE clan. He is of high intelligence and is respected in the community. The office of Tultul has remained vacant since the war.

*A. E. Jackson*  
(A. E. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

CARTERETS ISLANDS



	Fall ground
	Reef patches
	Sand bar
	Solid ground
	Amalgam
	Depth in Fathoms
	Route taken

Completed by: H. Sparrow  
 Captured by: R. J. ...

nautical miles

0 1 2 3

CARTERET ISLANDS.  
(Females not included.)

Village	AT WORK			WALAEKA (Outside Dist.) Customs Rab.	TEAROKI	SCHOOL	HAHEILA
	Catholic Mission	Inside Dist.	Administration				
PIUL	TEAROKI TOROKINA	CHABAI	SOHANO COMMONWORKS	WALAEKA	SOMI DIRIP BUANGA PREMAN MAGUM	MITIGE HATE	
TIARANI	MATASANO GALIMATS TOROWARI	HEWANA HARISIL PURUKIA TEGELLIS KAKERA KISU TAINONO TAKETS BULLI		RIARUS (Emp. A. Me) BARIMIS (Emp. W. You) RIAREI (Hosp. Solano) MOTANA	ROHU TSONAKOS TSIVI	WASKAN KARALLS RASIR HATIRA RATILIS	REFILI BIKTA TSIKA WAREK
IULONAHAN	KORIKI MAGALI				WAILI BALI LAKAT KAKATA LIO		
IOLUSA	TSIOL				MANING MAILI BIL PORI		
IESILA	PAGUIN				TSIGOTO LOLONGA PITARUNDA HILAS KELU TOPIRA KETAVI		
LANGAIN	KWESAI MALES PAPAU	HOLI GERES	BISIRA	MAPES BILLINDI			
	7	5	6	5	6	9	26
							4
							2
							82

*Handwritten signature*  
P.O.



36/14/432  
9



File No. 30/1/1 - 2020.

District Office,  
SOHANO,  
Bougainville District.

22nd August, 1950.

REF: NBC

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BY 1-50/51 to CARTERET ISLANDS

Attached hereto is a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer, together with the Acting Assistant District Officer's comments.

LAW AND ORDER

The Custodian will be requested to forward the required information.

AGRICULTURE

The items mentioned will be forwarded at an early date. Negotiations are already in hand to obtain seed yams from the Trobriand Islands and these will be collected as soon as the Quarantine has been lifted. It is intended to distribute seed yams to the Carterets.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The appointments will be confirmed.

CENSUS

Steps are being taken to have a number of male absentees returned and fourteen will be returned within the next month.

These natives have very little opportunity to obtain money unless they go to work, and a number have been allowed to work within the District of periods upto six months.

EDUCATION

There are a large number of natives attending the Mission Schools at Hahela, Torokina, and Tearouki in the Bougainville District.

Mr. Jackson has again submitted a good report showing a clear picture of the conditions prevailing in these Islands.

*R.M. Farlow*

R.M. FARLOW  
Actg. District Officer.

RECEIVED BY INSPECTOR  
MICHAELENS  
VILLAGE POPULATION  
20750 23  
TIDORAN 7150 62  
SUCONAWAN 22150 64  
MELAK 21750 31  
TESINA 23750 7  
MELAKIN 24750 65  
41  
36 15

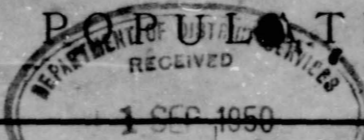
Copy for Public Health  
in accordance with O.S. Circular  
of 1st February 1950.

Year 1950

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Carteret Islands

Govt. Print. - 2734/5.50.



VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 18		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F
PILL	20.7.50	2	3			2	2									1	2	14	4			6		9	24	6	28	3	23	4	23	20	14	40	121				
TIARANI	21.7.50	6	2	2								2				1	2	1	3	4				11		9	21	2	25	2	22	4	24	21	18	35	116		
TULONAHAN	22.7.50	6	4	3	1	1						1	3	1	2	1	7	4				6		9	23	6	22	1	14	5	26	13	13	28	107				
IOLUSA	22.7.50	3	1															3	3			3	2	2	7	3	7		5	4	8	7	2	11	39				
IESILA	23.7.50	3				2	1											4				4		5	9	2	11	1	7	4	8	12	12	20	60				
BINGAIN	24.7.50	6	5	1	1	1	1					2	1					6	2			3		7	24	6	30	5	23	4	26	22	21	45	125				
Totals.		26	15	4	3	1	4	4	2			1	4	4	1	4	2	4	37	4	13		38	2	41	103	25	123	12	94	4	115	100	85	179	568			
		41		27								5		6		Absent 89				+				Present 479				= 568											

30-14-43

27th September, 1950.

District Officer,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT B.V. 1 of 50/51

The Report is interesting. It is noted that you are taking steps to supply these villages with yams and pigs.

It is suggested that the village officials remain as representatives of the people rather than as agents of the Administration.

*(Signature)*  
(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

*97*

10

PATROL DIARY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

To be read in all villages. War Damage was finalised and routine inspection of villages carried out.

Sub-District Office,  
Buka Passage.

7.00 a.m. to 10.00 a.m. From Sohano to KUNUA via Pinnace.

30th September, 50.

10.00 a.m. to 10.30 " KUNUA to KIAKARA Beach. Bulk stores unloaded. Cargo unloaded.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. BV 2 of 50/51.

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting: A.K.JACKSON, Patrol Officer,

Area Patrolled: KUNUA and HAHON Native Districts,

Objects of the Patrol: Census Revision,  
Finalisation of War Damage,  
Routine Duties.

Duration of Patrol: 4th September to 27th September, 50.

Personnel Accompanying:

Mr. A.E. Wilkinson, Senior Medical Assistant,

- ULASO, Native Medical Orderly,
- Reg. No. 6722, L/Cpl. TETEPOMA,
- " " 6538, Const. WEIMA,
- " " 6584, " KARASASE,
- " " 6531, " WAUKAGU,
- " " 6587, " NUGMEN,
- " " 6641, " TOSELI.

INTRODUCTION

The villages of KUNUA and HAHON Native Districts lie between the slopes of the Emperor Range and the bare North Eastern littoral of Bougainville Island. From the range rapidly-flowing ~~fast~~ streams have cut deep valleys which make communication from North to South virtually impossible except at beach level. This has proved to be the main determinant of linguistic and social grouping, overruling the differences of occupation between beach and inland peoples which is so often the determining factor in New Guinea society. The beach people possess a certain flexibility of language and custom and there is consequently a blurring of the linguistic boundaries, but the bush people remain divided among themselves and possess affinities only with their immediate coastal neighbours.

The island peoples are in a rather similar position. Though linguistically united the competitiveness of their occupations - fishing, gathering shell, etc. - and their dependence on trade with the mainland, result in social ties with the coastal peoples which are stronger than those which they possess with other islands.

12.9.50

13.9.50

6.00 a.m. to 7.00 p.m.

14.9.50

6.00 a.m.

Faint, mostly illegible text from the reverse side of the page, including dates and descriptions of activities.

PATROL DIARY

To avoid idle repetition it is to be noted that Census was revised in all villages, War Damage was finalised and routine inspection of villages carried out.

4.9.50

7.00 a.m. to 10.00 a.m. From Sohano to KUNUA PTN. by pinnace. bulk stores unloaded.  
 10.00 a.m. to 10.30 " KUNUA to KIAKARA beach. Remainder cargo unloaded.  
 12.00 to 12.30 " Beach to KIAKARA.

5.9.50

7.00 " to 8.30 " KIAKARA to KAVIKI.  
 Violent reactions to hookworm treatment caused Mr. A.E. Wilkinson to discontinue. Instructions given for latrine to be dug at hamlet APERAHUS of KAVIKI.

6.9.50

7.00 " to 8.30 " KAVIKI to ASITAVAI.  
 8.30 " " 10.00 " ASITAVAI to ARESI.  
 Attempt to arrest LEDIEBEDIER of ARESI failed.

3.00 p.m. " 4.30 p.m. ARESI to ASATAVAI.

7.9.50

9.30 a.m. " 1.00 p.m. ASATAVAI to KIAKARA.  
 Reg. no. 6587, Const NUGMEN sent to KOSIPAI to arrange for carriers.  
 Reg. No. 6531. Const. WAUKAGU sent back to ASATAVAI to attempt arrest of LEDIEBEDIER.

8.9.50

7.00 a.m. " 8.15 a.m. KIAKARA to KOSIPAI. Heavy rain at noon. Natives of MORSILAIE had lined at KOSIPAI; people informed that in future they are to remain in their villages.

9.9.50

8.00 a.m. " 8.15 a.m. KIAKARA to KOSIPAI. Heavy rain at noon. Natives of MORSILAIE had lined at KOSIPAI; people informed that in future they are to remain in their villages.  
 Reg. No. 6443, Const AKARORI arrived with memo 1/1/2 Of 8th September, directing me to proceed to Cape Nofitke, KERIAKA and search coast following report that a European had been lost overboard from the Pacific Star.

10.9.50

9.00 a.m. " 3.00 p.m. PIPIKEI to SIPAI Mission thence to AMUN. Beach searched en route.

10.9.50 (Sunday)

6.00 a.m. " Noon Day spent AMUN to KURAIIO. Considered the search necessitated carrying on Sunday. Carriers kept to a minimum. Signalled m.v. COMWORKS returning from TOROKINA. Mr. Fisher, Police Officer, swam ashore and gave further instructions from District Officer. 3308

11.9.50

7.00 to 8.45 a.m. KUNOKOMON. Complaint of wife who of NON. Request for compensation. Request for MATSUNGAN and children. Beach again searched from KURAIIO southwards. Const. HILLALA sent north to AMUN. Promontory of KURAIIO searched. Natives questioned.

12.9.50

7.00 to 8.00 Noon to 1.30 Beach again searched North and South of KURAIIO. Const. KARASASE sent on to AMUN.

13.9.50

7.00 to 6.15 10.15 6.00 a.m. to 5.00 p.m. KURAIIO to AMUN, thence to PIPIKEI. Beach thoroughly searched again. Consts. AKARORI and TOSELI detailed to remain at KURAIIO then to search beach on Thursday.

14.9.50

8.00 a.m. " 4.00 p.m. PIPIKEI to MAPISI via SEPEKURA and TABARUI  
 War Damage typed in evening.

15.9.50 Public Holiday. Proceeded KUNUA Ptn. to await the arrival of workboat with further patrol advance. Workboat delayed. Returned to MAPISI. Const. KARASASE left at KUNUA Ptn. with instructions to advise patrol of arrival of workboat. Consts. WAUKAGU and HILLALA sent by track to Sohano.

16.9.50 TOTOKEI village inspected. Attempt to secure MIA, employed casually at KUNUA Ptn., as Luluai, unsuccessful. MIA is the only person suitable for the appointment. KUNUA Ptn. labourers paid War Damage in afternoon.

17.9.50 (Sunday) Workboat arrived. Received further Patrol Advance as requested and outstanding claims for HAHON villages. Const. AKARORI RETURNED TO Sohano by workboat. Const. WAUKAGU arrived. Evening spent in checking claims for payment and totalling expenditures per village.

18.9.50 TOSIAVI village inspected. Heavy rain in afternoon. TEIMON to be recommended as Tultul. Const. TOSELI sent via beach to advise all officials in KUNUA of meeting to be held on Wednesday afternoon.

19.9.50  
 7.00 to 7.30 a.m. MAPISI to KEPUI.  
 1.00 to 1.45 p.m. KEPUI to KEIOKEIOROI, thence to KUNUA Ptn. Remaining KUNUA Ptn. Labourers paid War Damage.

20.9.50  
 11.00 to Noon KOATOROI village inspected. KOATOROI to KOPAI.  
 4.00 to 5.00 p.m. KOPAI to MAPISI. Meeting of KUNUA officials held. Contingencies covering War Damage Payments typed in evening.

21.9.50  
 7.00 to 8.30 a.m. MAPISI to POPOHEIARAI.  
 Noon to 1.30 p.m. POPOHEIARAI to OSOKOHUEIARAI. Later returned MAPISI. Housing poor in above villages through shortage of sago palm.

22.9.50  
 7.00 to 11.30 a.m. MAPISI to PETS PETS and Govt. Rest House at KUNOKOMOK. Excellent track through difficult country.

23.9.50  
 7.00 to 7.30 a.m. KUNOKOMOK to KURUR. Later returned to KUNOKOMOK. Instructions given for two houses at KURUR to be pulled down and rebuilt under R. 112B of N.A.R.

24.9.50 (Sunday)  
 Day spent in numbering and typing Contingencies for War Damage Claims.

25.9.50  
 7.00 to 8.45 a.m. KUNOKOMOK to PUTO and HON. Complaint received that KEREPIA of JIPUNO (near TAI OF I.) had divorced without cause his second wife who has now returned to her guardian TEROPIN of HON. No bride price paid previously and no compensation has been paid since. Matter for further investigation. Request received that TAROR and SIHIEN (FF) of MATSUNGAN and formerly of HON be approached with the object of securing the return of some of the children to HON, short of manpower

26.9.50  
 7.00 to 8.00 PUTO to GOTON  
 Noon to 1.30 GOTON TO NAMBAROSI.

27.9.50  
 7.00 to 8.15 NAMBAROSI to GENGGA Aid Post.  
 10.00 to 10.15 GENGGA to KUNAPOPO.  
 2.00 to 2.30 KUNAPOPO to LALUM, and later return GENGGA.

28.9.50  
 Workboat arrived GENGGA beach. Advice received that War Damage Payments suspended.  
 10.00 to 10.30 GENGGA to SAPOSA by workboat.  
 3.15 to 5.30 SAPOSA to Sohano.

OBSERVATIONS:-NATIVE AFFAIRS.

L. KUNUA.

Without a doubt the greatest single influence being brought to bear on these people at the present time is the proselytising force of the Catholic and Methodist Missions in the area. The Catholic Mission operates from SIPAI, on the Southern Coastal section where Father Clemens is stationed, whilst Methodist Mission influence radiates from the Northern Coastal villages of KOATOROI and TOTOKEI. All the villages in the Southern and North-Western sections are Catholic and all the villages in the Northern Coastal section are Methodist; the villages of TABARUI, SEPEKUIA, and KEPUI occupy a religious Every Man's Land in the gentle doctrinal battle. On first appearances one might consider that conversion to Creed has been piecemeal by villages. This is not the case. Villages are now either Methodist or Catholic because minorities have found their position untenable and have migrated in small groups to villages where the majority is of their belief.

Following my conviction that the very essence of enlightened Administration is observance of the welfare of minorities I have used every influence to convince the people that religion should be a determinant of neither social nor political grouping. It was explained that our system of government presumed differences within a group and that the cooperation of peoples of different outlook and opinions was one of the first lessons which the people must grasp in their general advancement. As an illustration I pointed out that harmony was achieved not by playing on a single note but by striking a chord between several. The allusion was appreciated by these most musically-minded people.

In my opinion religious fervour is in its primary passion in this area. Therefore it is quite reasonable to expect that doctrinal variations will result in some friction, quite unreasonable to throw the blame on the Mission bodies. Nevertheless it is an unfortunate fact that mission teachers, with limited understanding and brimming zeal, have proved disruptive elements. This is particularly the case at KEPUI where NAIAS, the Catholic Mission Teacher, was formerly convicted by Mr. B.A. McLarty of offering inducements to the Catholic woman MAIAMU to leave her Methodist husband SIA. (See Patrol Report BV 1 of 49/50). The woman MAIAMU, now pregnant to NAIAS, was divorced by SIA and has since been married to NAIAS by Fr. Clemens. It is my opinion that Fr. Clemens could well have referred this matter to the Administration before sanctifying the union for the settlement of this dispute was in the nature of a test case between the two Mission factions. Nevertheless NAIAS has shown a desire to atone for his original wrongful acts and has paid compensation to SIA and brideprice to MAIAMU's relatives. Therefore the marriage was recognised without further censure of NAIAS's acts.

Apart from the above matter no disputes were brought to my attention and the general impression I received was that the people were in a settled and reasonably contented position.

It is a fact that Administration influence is second to Mission influence even in temporal matters in this area. This is understandable in view of the fact that the Missions have representatives who are constantly orientated as to their duties by the Mission stations. It is felt that the only way for this matter to be righted is by constant patrolling or, better still, by the establishment of a Patrol Post in the near future.

Nevertheless it is considered that the prestige of the Administration will not be raised by an insistence that in temporal matters its power is supreme. Rather the emphasis should be on the moral aspects of the civic obligations which the Administration

(6)

places upon the people. Thus when I received word at PIPIKEI to repair to the coast immediately to search for a European reported lost overboard from the Pacific Star and the natives fled from the Church after the service to avoid carrying, I took the opportunity on my return to point out that they were morally obliged to assist in an attempt to save human life and that their actions were a contradiction to their earlier devotions. It is considered that the thrust penetrated their armour of self-righteous exclusiveness and established some conception of the interdependence required by our culture. In any case it is worth noting that from this village on the patrol found no difficulty in securing the willing cooperation of all adult males in carrying cargo.

## 2. HAHON.

Throughout this area Administration influence is much greater than in the KUNUA Sub-Division. Easier communication with Sohano affords the most probable explanation. The people are contented and settled, and conscious of their civic obligations. The number of absentees at nearby SORAKEN Plantation is high but the men are able to return to the villages for the weekend and the labour gives them a source of monetary income absent in their villages. However I consider that the villages of GOTON and NAMBAROSI are over-recruited and recommend that three natives from GOTON and two from NAMBAROSI be returned in the near future.

At LALUM village a complaint was received from the Luluai POPO that one HASASA had absented himself from the census without reasonable excuse. A further complaint was received from M.T.T. PONO that HASASA had failed to provide medical treatment for his child TOMAS who had died as a result. HASASA was apprehended, charged and convicted under RR. 113 and 67A of the Native Administration Regulations of both charges.

At GOTON a request was received that female child GOTSU living at SORAKEN Plantation with SIRAMIA be returned to the village. It is recommended that this matter be investigated at SORAKEN Plantation.

A further request was received at GOTON that TOBASI, employed at SORAKEN Plantation, had divorced MANARA, his second wife of three years' standing, without paying compensation. TOBASI was contacted at KUNAPOPO and agreed to pay £2 to the relations of MANARA, and the matter has now been amicably settled. Following the Director's instruction in his comments on a previous patrol of BUKA Island (BV 11 of 49/50) absolutely no comment was made on the question of bigamous marriages.

## NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Throughout the area patrolled taro crops are still being affected by a blight. The people of KIAKARA claim that they have found a solution by establishing their gardens at higher altitudes. It appears that this has received some success and the information was passed on to all other villages.

The range of foodstuffs throughout the area is good, sweet potato, tapioca, pitpit, sugar cane, bananas being important subsidiaries.

The island people of HON are at present living on the mainland and have their gardens there. However they wish to return to the island and it would appear to be in their best interests. The people of SAPOSA use their island for the planting of subsidiaries of tapioca, sugar cane etc. using their small holdings on the mainland for sweet potato production.

Throughout the whole of KUNUA there is not a village pig and the position in HAHON is scarcely better. Pigs are a mixed blessing, but the people are anxious to purchase them with their money from War Damage distributed on this patrol and it is recommended that they be given a high priority in the sale of pigs from KAMERAU Agricultural Station.



5  
MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

It is clear that with the exception of the villages of KOSIPAI, PETSPETS, NAMBAROSI, SAPOSA and HON the population is, and has, been declining rapidly for the last five years. In my opinion this is the result of epidemics and extraordinary illnesses rather than excessive social disturbance. There is no indication that rapid social change has caused apathy or impaired the people's will to live. There is no indication that their desire for offspring and their care of them has lessened.

The epidemics in question were a dysentery epidemic in 1947 and an influenza epidemic in January, 1950, which decimated several villages. Nevertheless without the epidemics it would appear that population would be still on the decline. The reason for this would appear to be the fact that the inland villages, which constitute the great majority, were moved to the coast during the war period and contracted Malaria. They have since returned to the foothills but not to their original sites which are further inland. The present sites are free from mosquitoes but the bulk of the population, men women and children, infants in arms, still goes to the coast of a Saturday afternoon for Sunday Services held at SIPAI and SIMBA. They sleep the night in the malarious coastal area and return to their villages with fresh infections of Malaria. In my opinion it is essential for the people's survival that Sunday services be held inland or that the inland peoples be forbidden to spend the night in the coastal area. It would be a relatively simple matter for the services to be held at PIPIKEI and NAMBAROSI and I feel sure that if the circumstances were explained to the Catholic Mission concerned their necessary cooperation would be obtained. The Methodist Mission is at present negotiating for lease of land on the coast immediately South of KUNUA Plantation. It is considered that it would be advisable for the Mission to be informed of the advantages of holding the services inland - possibly at TABARUI.

P.M.D.  
Throughout the area hospitalisation of sick persons is good, though the total of 92 persons at hospital is alarmingly high. The great majority of cases were for Tropical Ulcer and to a limited extent Yaws. Hookworm treatment was given by Mr. A.E. Wilkinson S.M.A. at the villages of KIAKARA and KAVIKI, then abandoned until the patrol reached LAPISI because of the extremely violent reactions to the treatment and the danger of bloodshed by primitive natives deranged by the treatment. Three hospital cases were brought to Sohano for expert treatment - badly nourished twins and a pregnant woman dangerously anaemic. ?!

The Medical Aid Posts at MAPISI and GENGGGA are a credit to the Public Health Department and to the natives of the area. The Post at GENGGGA is particularly a credit to Native Medical Orderly MATEVISIANA, a remarkable native who has devoted the whole of his time to make the Post a success. The Medical Aid Post at KURAI is below the standard of the others, buildings being poor and sanitation negligent. The matter was attended to on the spot by Mr. Wilkinson and considerable improvement had been achieved before the patrol quitted the area.

The people of PUTO desire to move from the coast to higher ground inland. They are traditionally inland people and the projected movement received approval. The neighbouring people of HON, as mentioned, intend to move out to their island again and as it is free from mosquitoes it appears that it would be in their interests to do so.

EDUCATION

Attendance at schools is poor and is limited to the male children. Literacy rate is low throughout the area and Village Schools give little else but Religious instruction. Whilst the Mission Schools remain in the highly malarious coastal area it is considered that the Administration should not influence the people to send their children there.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. (OVER).

4

Considering the broken nature of the terrain, tracks throughout the area are good. In the main they run in a West-Eastward direction along the ridge-tops from the narrow coastal plain.

There is no coastal road from SIPAI to KURAIIO and walking is difficult on loose sand. It would be possible to put a track in here but the populations of the villages along the coast are too small to do the work on their own. During the war a jeep track was put in between PUTO and GENGGGA. It has been abandoned and is now completely overgrown. It is considered that the task of clearing this road again is scarcely warranted because beach walking here is quite good and is only required in times of rough weather when canoe transport is impossible.

Instructions have been given for the track from NAMBAROSI to GENGGGA to be cleared and the track from SORAKEN to GENGGGA to be reopened.

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

##### Villages.

As mentioned, most villages are in an intermediary position between the traditional inland sites and those occupied on the coast immediately after the War. The present sites are good. They are mosquito-free and sanitary, the only drawback being their distance from water.

House design throughout the area is amazingly diversified. In the main it is good but there is a tendency to build off the ground in areas where the cool nights make this inadvisable. Where this has been done the people have been advised to use their War Damage money for the purchase of blankets.

Sago palm for roofing is in short supply and the constant demands by the Mission for palm to roof very large churches, and by KUNUA Plantation for station buildings, have caused the people to cut palm before it has reached maturity. The people were told that this was downright folly and were advised to give their own roofing first priority and under no circumstances to cut palm before it had matured. Both Fr. Clemens and Mr. E. Wood, manager of KUNUA Plantation, have been informed that sago palm is in short supply and have agreed to cut their requests to a minimum.

##### Village Officials.

The most contentious matter in KUNUA at the present time is the question of the appointment of a Paramount Luluai for the area. During 1946 an assembly of village headmen elected SISIESI of KOATOROI and he was informed by Patrol Officer Roberts that he was to be recommended for the position. However, it appears that his appointment has never been approved or rejected, and he has been performing the duties of Paramount Luluai for the past four years.

In SISIESI's favour it has been established that:

1. he is born to the position of headman by a succession of well-arranged marriages between the heads of clans,
2. his reputation and character is beyond reproach and he possesses all the mental attributes which the position requires.
3. At a meeting of Lulusis, Tultuls, and Medical Tultuls held on the 20th September, 50 he was again put forward as Paramount Luluai by an overwhelming majority of both Catholics and Methodists who were interviewed privately to prevent coercion of opinion.

In his disfavour it has been established:

1. that he is a firm Methodist whilst four-fifths of the people are Catholic,
2. that he is not popular with the Catholic Mission.,

3. that he has married a Catholic woman who has now turned to his faith,

4. that he is only about thirty-five years of age, rather youthful for the position.

Taking all these matters into consideration I consider that his appointment should have confirmation and recommend accordingly. I have spoken to SISIESI at some length and have explained that an Administration representative must scrupulously avoid any declaration of partisanship on religious or other controversial matters and I believe he appreciates the situation very well.

Herewith is a list of Village Officials with comments on their ability:

Village	Luluai	Tultul	M. Tultul	Remarks
KIAKARA	TOTOARA	NAIEI	LALUISI	Excellent. Has considerable influence in surrounding villages. Good. Cooperative.
KAVIRI	MAPIEI	SIMILIPERI	SISILO KIKIA	Overshadowed by Tultul. Excellent.
ARESI	BOBUSIA	KOMALUPOISI	MOTOROBI	Very old. Not a Pidgin speaker but is the leader of village.
ABATAVAI	TOBALI			A village headman but a govt. official only in name.
KOSIPAI	ASIRERI	RAITA		Unimpressive. Was gaoled for assault by previous patrol. Position not clear whether he has been dismissed from office or not. Natural leader.
MORSILAIE PIPIKEI	MAPIPIRIA	SIAVILI	KABUSIA NABOTO	Good. Excellent.
SEPEKURA	BOILEBI	MASIRA	KAROP	Unobtrusive. Good.
TABARUI	MATOBARA	SIREOBI	NATOISI MOSIARA	Good. Hereditary leader. A good interpreter.
TOTOKEI TOSIAVI KEPUI	AROTOI		WEIMASI	Tultul recommended. Intelligent.
KEIOKEIOROI	SIRIPIRI		LIMISIN	Good.
KOATOROI	SISIESI		BARABO	Recommended Paramount.
KOPAI	TOGOROGORO	PILITS	PAIRASI SIMAKO	Caused trouble KUNUA Ptn. Good.
POPOHEIARAI	PIRERI	RARAIPERI	NAIA	Suffering from nose Yaws. Ordered to hospital. Good.
OSOKOHUEIARAI	HERESI	LELEIU		Very nervous. Quite good.
PETSPETS	WAVIROKIA	BABARIRI		Very old. Young but very good.
KUNOKOMOK	ARAMIA	SEREBETSI		Confident and good. Absent under Contract at KUNUA Plantation.
KURUR	WOWOI		MATOBI	Good.

9

Village	Luluai	Tultul	M. Tultul	Remarks
PUTO	BATA			Hereditary leader.
HON	TEROPIN		KAIS	T.B. sufferer. Excellent.
GOTON	KETIMAT			Very old and senile.
		KAROPI		Good.
NAMBEROSI	RIPORI		TOVAKIRI	Absent at SORAKEN Ptn.
KUNAPOPO	PETOMA	WOKIOKA		Good.
				Very dull-witted.
LALUM	POPO		PONO	Excellent. Has as strong a loyalty to the Administration as he has to his people.
		MATEVISIANA		Also N.M.O. in charge of nearby MEDICAL Aid Post at GENGGA.
SA OSA	VAU			Very good.
		TOPAU		Untidy appearance but quite a good official.
		KUNEI		
		KUSO		

Recommendations for the appointment and/or dismissal of officials are included as Appendices A and B of this report. Throughout the two sub-districts there are a number of officials who have not yet received hats. It is recommended that these be issued at the first opportunity.

#### CENSUS

Attendance at census was good. There were only 20 absentees neither at work, at school nor hospitalised and of these twenty the majority had sufficient reasons for being absent.

Throughout all Catholic KUNUA no marriages were recorded. It appears that the people will no longer record a marriage until it has been celebrated in the Church, and those so celebrated in this previous year had been recorded by the previous census.

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The two native districts of KUNUA and HAHON, though distinct linguistically, are very closely akin in social structure. Arrangement of marriages, organisation of labour, is based on a dual kinship system of matrilineal clans - KEREKERA (the Sea Eagle) and ANABITARA (The Fowl). The names are different from Buka Island but the system is very similar.

These two totemic clans are further divided into large extended families. KEREKERA is divided into ANAKOPU (the leading family), TASURI, MATASAPARA, ASIARIDIA, AUBATAUWA, and ASIORA. ANABITARA is divided into ANASI, ANATABARETE, BOKAPUSUEI, TOKOIER, TOKURA, BOPIAPOGI and TOKIS. These family groups are not geographically segregated but spread through a group of villages. They look to a common Mother of the clan - STOISIE for KEREKERA, NARAIEBI for ANABITARA - and the people of the clan regard each other as brothers.

The head woman of the strongest extended family of the clan has tremendous power in the organisation of labour, the planning of social functions, and appears to be virtually a matriarch. The people do not readily disclose the identity of these women but I have ascertained that one of them is MAFISILIO of ASATAVAI, head woman of MATASAPARA, who controls a variety of functions in villages as far distant as KAVIKI. It is advised that care be taken to treat this woman with considerable deference!

#### WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Except for 21 claims in respect of persons absent from their villages or who had not for various reasons not lodged claims before, all War Damage Compensation for the area has been finalised.

10.  
A total of £7600 was taken out on patrol by Patrol Advances 131 of 2nd. September, 50 and 145 of 16th September, 50, the former for £3100 and the latter by £4500. £6092. 18. 0 was paid out as Compensation For Property Other Than Land on Contingencies BV 178 - 203 inclusive, and £315 was paid as Compensation for Death. (1)

### MISSIONS

Some mention has been made in the body of this report on Mission activity and it does not appear necessary to further detail it.

One further point is worthy of special note. Whilst at KURAI I ascertained that natives from inland villages are travelling tremendous distances to attend the Sunday Service. It was established that in some cases the people left their village on Thursday afternoon and did not return till Monday evening. This means that they spend only three working days in the village. They have been allowed to ~~maintain~~ plant gardens at KURAI so the food position is not acute; but the effects on the social cohesion of the communities must be severe. This area was outside the limits of this patrol but I felt that the matter was sufficiently important to require special mention.

### REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Reg. No. 6722, L/Cpl. TETEPOMA	An able and conscientious N.C.O. Controls police well. Is inclined to be arrogant with village natives.
" " 6538, Const. WEIMA	A good constable. Inclined to be arrogant.
" " 6584, " KARASASE	Excellent constable. Active brained and reliable.
" " 6531, " WAUKAGU	Very impulsive and hot-headed. Needs to be firmly disciplined. Is very youthful and has the makings of a good constable.
" " 6587 " NUGMEN	Of insignificant stature and personality. Is nevertheless a keen worker and a good bushman. Popular with village natives but has no personal dignity.
" " 6641, " TOSELI	Very inexperienced in patrol work. Is intelligent and has the makings of a good constable.

*R.P.C. report  
A.S.G.P.*

*A.K. Jackson*  
(A.K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE.

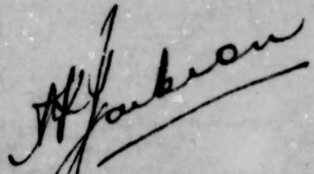
30th September, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR APPOINTMENT OF TULTULS  
KUNUA NATIVE SUB-DISTRICT

I hereby recommend that the following natives be appointed as Tultuls for their respective villages:-

NAME	VILLAGE	REMARKS
MARIOVATE	ASATAVAI	Speaks good Pidgin English. Is one of the few natives in village who has been away to work for protracted period. Is the head of his family group.
TEIMON	TOSIAVI	Speaks good Pidgin English. Is the head of his family group. Was formerly chosen for office but was not recommended because of a conviction for deserting from work in prewar times. It is considered that the nature of this offence should not be a permanent bar to appointment. TEIMON is at present employed at KUNUA Ptn. but intends to return to his village if appointment approved. He is a most intelligent native and I consider he will fill the office admirably.

  
(A.K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX B.TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

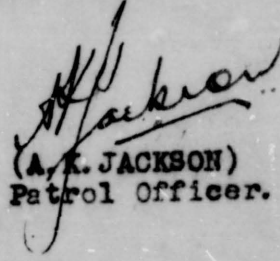
Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE.

30th September, 50.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Buka Passage Sub-District,  
SOHANO.

RECOMMENDATION FOR THE DISMISSAL OF TULTUL

It is hereby recommended that SEREBETSI of KUNOKOMOK be dismissed from the office of Tultul because he has made a contract of employment at KUNUA Plantation and does not intend to return to his village except for leave at the conclusion of the contract. He is employed as a foreman at KUNUA Plantation.

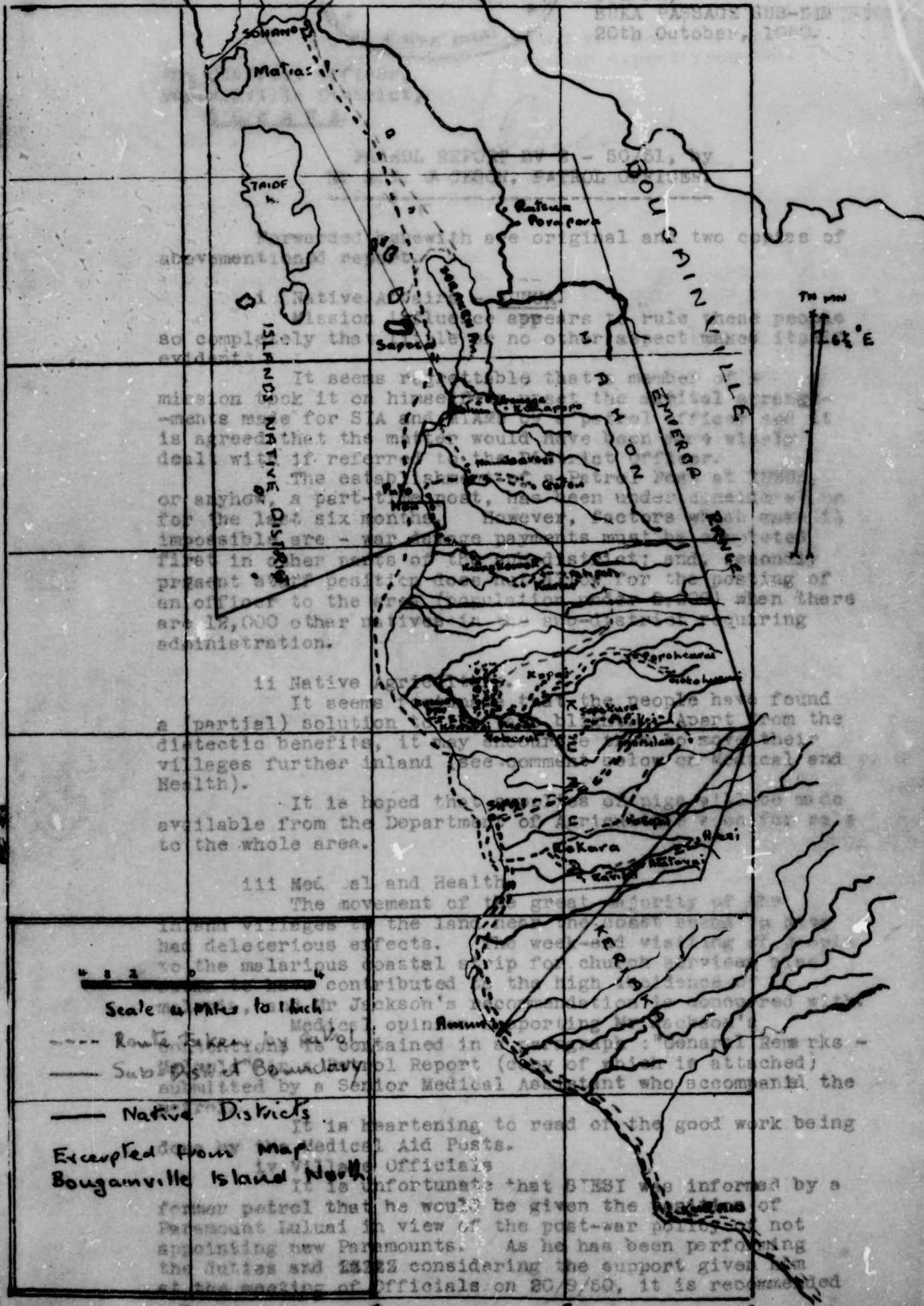
  
(A. K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

KUNUA and NAHON

Buka Island.

204 - 95.

Sub-District Office,  
SOB NA,  
BUKA TA-SAGE SUB-DISTRICT  
20th October, 1950.



above-mentioned report...  
Native Affairs...  
mission... appears to rule...  
so completely the... no other...  
It seems reasonable that...  
mission took it on...  
-ments made for SIA...  
is agreed that the...  
deal with... if referred...  
The establishment...  
or anyhow a part...  
for the last six months...  
impossible are -...  
first in other parts...  
present... position...  
an officer to the...  
are 12,000 other...  
administration.

ii Native Agriculture...  
It seems... the people have found  
a (partial) solution... Apart from the  
diabetic benefits, it...  
villages further inland...  
Health).  
It is hoped the...  
available from the Department...  
to the whole area.

iii Medical and Health...  
The movement of the great majority of...  
inland villages...  
had deleterious effects...  
to the malarious coastal strip...  
contributed...  
Medical...  
submitted by a Senior Medical Assistant who accompanied the

It is heartening to read of the good work being...  
Medical Aid Posts...  
Officials...  
It is unfortunate that BIESI was informed by a...  
former patrol that he would be given the...  
Paramount... in view of the post-war policy...  
appointing new Paramounts. As he has been performing...  
the duties and... considering the support given...  
at the meeting of Officials on 20/9/50, it is recommended

- Scale 1 inch = 2 miles
  - Route taken by patrol
  - Sub-District Boundary
  - Native Districts
- Excerpted from map  
Bougainville Island North



TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

12



30/1 - 95,

Sub-District Office,  
SOHANA,  
BUKA PASSAGE SUB-DISTRICT?  
20th October, 1950.

The District Officer,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANA.

PATROL REPORT BV 2 - 50/51, by  
Mr A.K. JACKSON, PATROL OFFICER.

Forwarded herewith are original and two copies of  
abovementioned report.

i Native Affairs - KUNUA.

Mission influence appears to rule these people  
so completely that little or no other aspect makes itself  
evident.

It seems regrettable that a member of a  
mission took it on himself to upset the marital arrange-  
-ments made for SIA and MIAMU by a patrol officer and it  
is agreed that the matter would have been more wisely  
dealt with if referred to the District Officer.

The establishment of a Patrol Post at KUNUA,  
or anyhow, a part-time post, has been under consideration  
for the last six months. However, factors which make it  
impossible are - war damage payments must be completed  
first in other parts of the sub-district; and, secondly  
present staff position does not allow for the posting of  
an officer to the area (population under 2,000) when there  
are 12,000 other natives in the sub-district requiring  
administration.

ii Native Agriculture.

It seems fortunate that the people have found  
a (partial) solution to the taro blight. Apart from the  
diectetic benefits, it may encourage them to move their  
villages further inland (see comment below on Medical and  
Health).

It is hoped that supplies of pigs will be made  
available from the Department of Agriculture soon for sale  
to the whole area.

iii Medical and Health.

The movement of the great majority of the  
inland villages to the land near the coast seems to have  
had deleterious effects. The week-end visiting of people  
to the malarious coastal strip for church services also  
seems to have contributed to the high incidence of  
malaria, and Mr Jackson's recommendation is concurred with.

Medical opinion supporting Mr Jackson's  
contentions is contained in a paragraph: "General Remarks -  
Malaria" in a Patrol Report (copy of which is attached)  
submitted by a Senior Medical Assistant who accompanied the  
patrol.

It is heartening to read of the good work being  
done by the Medical Aid Posts.

iv Village Officials

It is unfortunate that STESI was informed by a  
former patrol that he would be given the position of  
Paramount Luluai in view of the post-war policy of not  
appointing new Paramounts. As he has been performing  
the duties and ~~ZZZZ~~ considering the support given him  
at the meeting of Officials on 20/9/50, it is recommended

11

that he remain as senior Luluai of the area.

v Missions.

Perhaps you would consider it advisable to apprise the Assistant District Officer, BUIN, of the considerable distance being travelled each week by KERIAKA inland people to church services. Office, Bougainville District, 1950

The report is well compiled and reflects the excellent work that one has learned to expect from this officer.  
Director of District Services and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

*C.H. Maclean*  
(C.H. MACLEANA/ADO)

Patrol Report No. B.V. 2 1950/51 - Kumua and Bahon Sub-div.

1. Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer, together with the comments of the Assistant District Officer, Buka Passage.
  2. I agree that the Administration influence is second to that of the Missions and the only way this can be rectified is by patrolling the area frequently. As pointed out by the Assistant District Officer, this is not possible owing to lack of staff.
  3. The Experimental Farm will be asked to supply pigs for sale to the Kumua natives as early as possible.
  4. Medical. The remarks of the Patrolling Officer and the Senior Medical Assistant will be brought to the notice of the Bishop and the Fathers concerned, regarding the practice of bringing natives into the malarious belt for weekend services.
  5. The recommendations for the appointments of Tultuls will be confirmed.
- I agree with the Assistant District Officer's remarks that Mr. Jackson has carried out his work in an efficient manner.

*R.M. Farlow*  
(R.M. Farlow)  
Acting District Officer.

30/14/45 (13)



File No.

District Office,  
Sohana,  
Bougainville District,

21st October 1950

Director of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. B.V. 2 of 1950/51 - Kunua and Hahon Sub-div.

1. Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. A.K. Jackson, Patrol Officer, together with the comments of the Assistant District Officer, Buka Passage.
2. I agree that the Administration influence is second to that of the Missions and the only way this can be rectified is by patrolling the area frequently. As pointed out by the Assistant District Officer, this is not possible owing to lack of staff.
3. The Experimental Farm will be asked to supply pigs for sale to the Kunua natives as early as possible.
4. Medical. The remarks of the Patrolling Officer and the Senior Medical Assistant will be brought to the notice of the Bishop and the Fathers concerned, regarding the practice of bringing natives into the malarious belt for weekend services.
5. The recommendations for the appointments of Tultuls will be confirmed.
6. I agree with the Assistant District Officer's remarks that Mr. Jackson has carried out his work in an efficient manner.

(R.M. Farlow)  
Acting District Officer.

18

30-14-45

24th November, 1950.

District Officer,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

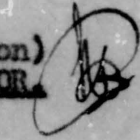
PATROL REPORT No. BV. 2 of 1950/51

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum of the 21st October together with the above, and your remarks noted.

This appears to have been a well conducted patrol and the report presented in an interesting manner.

The question of week-end mountain visitors to the coast will be discussed with the Director of Health. Relevant extracts have been forwarded to the Departments concerned.

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR



PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/45

(20)



In Reply Please Quote

No. PHD.18/4/12/1282

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH  
PORT MORESBY,  
5th December, 1950.

Director of District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

(17)

Subject:- BOUGAINVILLE PATROL REPORT BV.2-50/51  
Reference:- Your DS.30-14-45 of 24th November, 1950.

Very many instances exist where malaria will decimate a people who suddenly move into its atmosphere without immunity. Coastal people generally eventually come to live in a reasonably stable though unhappy state with the parasite, but this is after generations.

The history of the once well populated Western Islands is a case in point. After the Germans allowed malaria to enter great depopulation took place until now there is a stability, even a slight increase.

It is therefore inhuman if not almost criminal to move mountain peoples to the coast to dwell without protection from either mosquito control or therapeutic agents. Malaria is however not the only problem; terrain can alter a social pattern and nutrition standards. In this there is a classical case - the people of a village (whose name I have forgotten) close to BUSAMA in the HUON GULF, who were brought to the coast over thirty years ago from the fertile BUANGS by a mission. They are literally rotting on the coast on a different diet and even after thirty years they have not learnt to fish.

I believe that if these matters were brought to the notice of the missions they would co-operate, though to climb into the hills would undoubtedly make their task harder.

*Winkler*

J. F. GUNLHER,  
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

District Officer,  
SONANO

Referred DS. 30-14-45 inland people who

should be encouraged to return inland. *Referred inland people who have moved to the coast should be encouraged to return inland.*

*J. 13/12.*

*MA*

(I. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DDS & MA

13/12/1950.

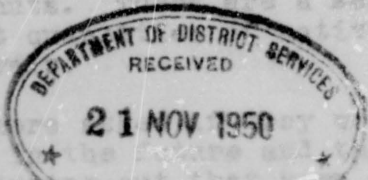
30/14/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1 - 103

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE.

7th November, 50.



The District Officer,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT BV 4 - 50/51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO TASMAN (NUKUMANU) AND MORTLOCK (TAUM) ISLANDS.

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting: C.H. MACLEAN, Actg. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled: TASMAN and MORTLOCK Islands.

Objects of Patrol: Revise Census, Routine Duties.

Duration: 20 - 21.7.50

Personnel Accompanying: Dr. R.E. Rydlewski, Medical Officer,  
Reg. No. 5141B, L/Cpl HAURANGA.

Map Reference: There are no available maps, scale 4" to 1 inch. The Captain of the Catalina aircraft checked the position of both groups and stated they were accurately placed on the RAAF aeronautical map B 10 - Kieta, Scale 1: 100, 000.

INTRODUCTION

As the Medical Department arranged to charter an aircraft to visit the islands and return a N.M.O., who had been away from his home in the Tasmans for a considerable period, advantage was taken to accompany and see as many of the people as possible.

However it should be realised that time was very limited, as the aircraft stayed but 4½ hours at the Tasmans and for an overnight stop at the Mortlocks of which time only two hours were in daylight.

Dr. J. Gunther, Director of Public Health, Dr. Kirkland of the Sydney University and Mr R.M. Farlow, District Officer of the District made an inspection trip. Drs. Gunther and Dr. Rydlewski carried out medical inspection of the inhabitants and villages.

DIARY

20.7.50

Departed Sohano 8 a.m. by Catalina; landed Tasman Islands 10.45. Medical inspection carried out and trade goods distributed. Departed 3 p.m. and arrived Mortlocks 4 p.m. Village inspected, census revised, medical inspection carried out and trade goods distributed, native dances performed for visiting party, exchange of native products - curios and handcrafts - made with visitors.

21.7.50

Departed 5.30 a.m. for Sohano - arrived 7.30.

*Handwritten notes:*  
Semi  
24/7/50

### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The diet of both groups consists almost entirely of sea goods and coconuts. There are a few small plots of arable land on which scant quantities of native vegetables are produced at irregular intervals.

Natives were asked if they would appreciate supplies of vegetable seeds in the future and they expressed the desire for same, also pointing out that yams and sweet potato would be welcome. Arrangements will be made to send supplies during the next visit.

A few odd head of poultry were seen. The patrol was advised that all poultry was kept for ceremonial feasts, and eggs kept for breeding.

### MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Drs. Gunther, Kirkland and Rydlewski commented favourably on the general health of all inhabitants. They stated that there were only two cases which needed medical attention and these were left in the hands of the NMO for treatment.

Two natives from the Mortlocks offered their services as trainee medical orderlies and were brought in to Sohano for transmission to the Native Medical Training School at Rabaul.

### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

(a) The Tasman Group consists of three hamlets - the main one only was visited. The houses, built on the ground, are simple one roomed structures constructed of soft-wood (mostly driftwood), plaited coconut walls and coconut thatch roofs.

Water supply is poor. There is one small stream from which brackish water is obtained from time to time; for the most part it is collected in drums from a few sheets of old galvanised iron, salvaged from prewar days.

Luluais and Tultuls appear to be doing a good job.

(b) Mortlocks village consists of one consolidated hamlet. The layout consists of a double row of closely placed houses. Housing construction is practically identical with that of the Tasmans.

Water supply is also poor and consists of a brackish pool and collection in drums.

The Luluai is aged but very efficient and cooperative. He requested that a Tultul (the previous one having died) be appointed. This was done and the new appointee is on probation until the next visit.

### CENSUS

In both groups the population shows a satisfactory increase - this is more marked in the Mortlock group.

Infant mortality rate appears to be low.

There is a shortage of women of marriageable age in each group; this tendency appears to be increasing as the male births exceed the female births.

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

RCG. No. 5141B , ~~Serial~~ L/Cpl HAURANGA: Performed his duties adequately.

*William G. ...*



Year ... 1950

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

MORTLUCK + TASMAN C.B.

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS											Migrations				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At work				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Fe- males in child birth		In		Out		In- side Dist.		Out- side Dist.		Govt.		Mis- sion		Males	Fe- males	Preg- nant		No. of child- bearing age	Average size of family	Child		Ad- ults	
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	F	M	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F	M+F			
21.7.50.																																						
MORTLUCK (TAU)	17	13					1			1			6	5								2							3	14			168	89	43	35	274	
TASMAN (MUNIMANU)	12	8			1							2	2	1							2							1	15			29	18	37	27	173		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

11

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE.

18th January, 51.

The Assistant District Officer,  
BUKA PASSAGE.

PATROL REPORT No. BV 4 of 50/51.

PREAMBLE

Officer Conducting: A.K. JACKSON, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: SOLUS Native Sub-Division.

- Objects of the Patrol:
1. To investigate the reports of native disquiet and find the sources of alleged rumours of native unrest,
  2. To inspect and advise on work on the SOLUS Road and examine the possibilities of a road from KOHISO to KAROOLA Ptn.,
  3. To choose a site for a Patrol Post in the Solus area and to make temporary arrangements for the stationing of an officer there,
  4. Routine Administration.

INTRODUCTION

SOLUS native sub-division is both a political, geographical and language unit.

Politically, there is a remarkable degree of centralisation in the area. Not only do the people recognise themselves as distinct from their neighbours, but they also look upon GAGAN village as the mother village from which their forefathers settled out over the surrounding country.

Geographically, the distinction is even greater. The people refer to themselves as "Smooth Water People", to the remainder of Buka Islanders as "TASIPUS" or "Sea Broken" people. The reference is to the fact that all Solus villages lie near or within the sheltering reef on the West Coast whilst all villages near or exposed to the open sea belong to other groups.

The language does not present such distinct separation. Socially the area is scarcely a unit for intermarriage has merged all the native sub-divisions on Buka Island.

As the patrol had as its objects several matters not of a routine matter it was conducted as informally as possible for it was felt that this was the best method to elicit the information required. In the long discussions held with the villagers it is felt that many of the hidden aspirations and fears of the people were able to penetrate their normal hard crust of reserve and self-consciousness.

DIARY

Wednesday, 10th January, 51 From Schano to HAHEILA Mission.

Aliens Registration proforma left at Mission for perusal and subsequent action. (10)

- 9.30 a.m. - 10 a.m. HAHEILA to LONAHAN. Bakery inspected and instructions on Bread Regulations given.
- 10.30 a.m. - 3 p.m. LONAHAN to BEIKUT, via TELATU, KOHINO and NOPAN. Bakery at NOPAN inspected and found satisfactory. Outstanding debts for sago palm paid.
- 4.30 p.m. - 5 p.m. BEIKUT to GAGAN for night stop.

Thursday, 11th January At GAGAN. Village lined by officials for work on road. Jeep and trailer used to cart limestone from outcrop at GAGAN to BEIKUT. Assistance and advice given on grading and draining of road. Work of surrounding villages of KOHISO, BEIKUT and NOPAN inspected. At midday jeep returned to Sohano by native driver.

In afternoon site for proposed Patrol Post chosen. Dispute over damage and unauthorised use of canoe by Paramount Luluai NABOIN settled by arbitration between parties. Luluai MALIAS of PORORAN warned and reprimanded concerning recent trespass on JAME Plantation. Natives of BEI, involved in above dispute, advised of my intention to visit village on following Monday.

Friday, 12th January. At request of natives of GAGAN extra day spent in work on steep grade approaching GAGAN village. Completed during day and watercourse bridged.

Saturday, 13th January. Trip to KAROOLA Plantation via KOHISO to inspect possibilities of jeep road abandoned owing to my ill-health from severe chemical dermatitis.

Sunday, 14th January. Decided to return Sohano for medical treatment, urgently needed.

- 9.30 - 11 a.m. GAGAN to HAPAN via KOHISO and HAPAN river.
- 11 a.m. - 12.30 p.m. HAPAN to BEI via bridge path. Night stop BEI necessitated by heavy rain. Lengthy discussions with villagers of both Catholic and Seventh Day Adventist denominations.

Monday, 15th January. BEI village lined and final instructions and advice given on religious disturbance.

- 7 a.m. - 10.30 a.m. BEI to MATSUNGAN, by canoe.
- 11 a.m. - 2.30 p.m. MATSUNGAN to Sohano.

## OBSERVATIONS

### NATIVE AFFAIRS

#### Rumours of Invasion

In long discussions with natives of various villages absolutely no trace of rumours of Japanese or other invasion was found. Finally it was necessary to ask directly whether such a rumour had passed through the area. The question was met with amazement, almost derision, and I have no hesitation in saying that there has never been such a rumour in the Solus area. The usual response to the question was that the person who spread such a rumour should be punished, for he might happen to scare the women and children.

Care was taken not to mention the Korean issue. It is my opinion that no news of this has reached Solus and, though perhaps Truth is normally the best weapon to counter rumours I considered that such information following my previous query might create confusion and doubt.

It would appear that the exodus of a considerable number of young men to work on SORAKEN, BURUNUTUI and POIN Plantations substantiates the view that there has been no such rumour of invasion.

Attitude to Europeans

The general attitude towards Europeans is high and without any form of racial resentment. Nevertheless it is an observant and critical one. It is unfortunate that with few exceptions the European planters on Buks Island are not popular as individuals though there is no sentiment against them as a group.

As far as I can gather the main reasons for various planters' unpopularity are as follows:

1. The natives consider that various planters attempt to use the Administration to further their own ends. Several instances were quoted to me where the natives claimed a settlement could have been reached without recourse to the Administration.

2. It is considered that certain planters meddle in village affairs which do not concern them.

3. It is generally felt that complaints brought by planters against natives are often frivolous. The natives consider that the planters are litigious-minded and are apt to think that the planters dislike them and therefore return the same sentiment.

4. In certain cases planters have been said to use blasphemy and obscenity towards the natives. Perhaps this is an unfair charge and springs from the natives' excess of religious fervour.

At no time did I detect an attitude that the planters were not entitled to their properties, or any sentiment that they should go back to the natives. It was explained to the natives that the plantations, European and native, represent the wealth of the Territory and it was in both native and European interests to see that they were fully worked. A strong plea for tolerance and cooperation was also made and I consider the natives are willing to make the effort. A similar plea to the planters, if received in the right spirit, may be beneficial.

A digression may be permitted on the labour problem. It appears that there is little else in the way of a solution than this appeal for cooperation. In former times and in various countries official coercion, alienation of land, monetary taxation, importation of foreign labour and other pressures have been used. None of these are now available in sufficient strength, and in accordance with present-day administrative ethics, to meet the problem.

A force seldom used yet providing great potentialities is the deliberate stimulation of the economic demands of the proletarian group by the raising of living standards by legislation, propaganda and concerted drives by all influential bodies. This would call for considerable co-ordination of native demand and its supply by the trade stores, a co-ordination not generally found.

Possibly this could be done by creating the demand and encouraging native co-operative trade stores to meet it. Envisaged by these remarks are such introductions, one at a time, as the wearing of shoes, tinned milk for infants, cooking utensils, clocks, gardening instruments etc. Preferably the articles chosen for introduction should be in ready supply, should meet individual rather than communal needs, should be capable of being "a la mode" to native society.

It is appreciated that each of these "stimulants" has attendant problems and I am not unaware of the fact that the above statement is a simplified abstraction. However the position is that, with the high price of copra, and the paucity of native demands, no native on Buks Island need work on plantations when his own copra pays such handsome dividends, however inefficiently

the copra may be produced. The result is that the only natives who now seek work on the plantations are those with a genuine affection for their employer, (the old faithfuls) and the opposite, those natives who desire to escape arduous village labour and the dull routine of the village. The former group is taken to be the prewar product, the latter the postwar product, a most unfair comparison.

#### Law and Order.

On Thursday 11th I received a letter from Mr. F.P. Archer a copy of which is appended.

Concerning the trespass by MALIAS, Luluai of PORORAN, I had already interviewed MALIAS and had reprimanded him rather more seriously than I considered the trespass warranted. As shown by the correspondence the trespass consisted of landing at JAME Ptn. and taking two coconut palm fronds to be used as a sail, two days after Christmas when the natives were returning from the celebration at Sohano. MALIAS claimed that Mr. Archer called him a "stupid bastard". This has been reported to Mr. Archer who now states that he intends to take action against MALIAS for misrepresenting him.

A further complaint that NABOIN, Paramount Luluai of SOLUS, had retained a canoe for ten days and had damaged it was also brought before me. HABUNG of BEI, who acts as foreman at BEI Plantation, stated that the matter would have been amicably settled between the parties had not Mr. Archer referred it to me. The matter was settled without rancour in my presence out of court.

Mr. Archer also queried the justice of a report that had reached him that NABOIN had threatened to take away the wife of BUN, the luluai of BEI if BUN turned to the Seventh Day Adventist religion. The matter was investigated and it was found that HAMOUN, son of BUN's wife by a former marriage, had used this threat with absolutely no authority from NABOIN. HAMOUN was strongly reprimanded and informed that he had committed an offence and could be charged with spreading false reports. It was considered not wise to charge him because of the religious antagonism in the area.

#### Religious Disturbance

The chief disturbance in the Solus area at the present time is the religious upheaval which is at present contorting BEI village. Solus is overwhelmingly Catholic the only villages outside the Faith being JIPANIN, a small hamlet of HAPAN, which is Methodist.

At BEI two Seventh Day Adventist teachers have been installed under the assistance of Mr. Archer who has allowed them to build a school at BEI on his plantation land. The first teacher, OTI of MALAITA, B.S.I.P., arrived in May, 50. He is a very fine native, speaking impeccable English, and possessing tact and understanding. OTI desired to give a period of secular education but this was not taken advantage of. Nevertheless he won several adult converts which caused Father Keady to come to BEI to attempt to return them to his fold. This led to an exchange of acrimonious letters between Mr. Archer and Father Keady for it appears that Mr. Keady trespassed on Mr. Archer's land. OTI has since been transferred and replaced by GINDION (Thomas) of KAVIENG and MOSE of SIWAI, Buin. The latter native was the Seventh Day Adventist teacher present at the time of the burning of houses by Catholics in Buin Sub-District, which led to an action before the Supreme Court.

Whilst at GAGAN I heard that there had been a disturbance at BEI causing Catholic Teacher NOMU (Thomas) to leave the village and return to GAGAN. Therefore I visited the village before returning to Sohano and heard complaints there.

First, the Catholics claimed that HABUNG, foreman of BEI, always used the occasion of lining people for work to proselytise the Seventh Day Adventist doctrine. They claimed that he continually stated that they would be better workers if they changed their religion. HABUNG was questioned and he stated that he was acting upon Mr. Archer's instructions, not of his own wish. The Seventh Day Adventist teachers were questioned and stated that they had not encouraged HABUNG to do this, and as discussion was always in the Solus dialect, they could not tell me what had been said. The teachers further expressed the opinion that it was better for the natives to be influenced by Adventism by their way of living than by questionable commercial coercion.

Second, the Seventh Day Adventists claimed that pressure was being used to prevent conversions. The case of BUN (see above) was mentioned. They claimed that Catholic objection was tantamount to a denial of Freedom of Speech.

To combat the above the following action was taken. The community was lined and asked whether it was satisfied with BUN's work as Lulusi. The reply from all sides was "No". It is my opinion that both factions were unsure of BUN's religious leanings and therefore desired his removal. However, the complaint made against BUN was that he discouraged improvement in the village. For this reason, and because of my own opinion that BUN was rather weak, he has been urged to assert himself more in village affairs.

The people were then instructed on the principles of the democratic peoples - the Four Freedoms - and were told the story of how they were formulated. Concerning Freedom of Religion it was stated that Mr. Archer may employ whom he likes, but the employment of only one denomination was to some extent a negation of the principle. HABUNG replied that he had received hurried instructions the previous day from Mr. Archer to cease his morning addresses to the community.

Concerning Freedom of Speech it was stated that any group had the right to attempt conversions but this did not allow a person to make a nuisance of himself whilst doing so. The people were urged to find the solution by embracing the Ten Commandments, the pillars of Christian belief. It was pointed out that one was called upon "to love thy neighbour as thyself" - not just the Catholic neighbour nor the Seventh Day Adventist neighbour - but thy neighbour.

Finally it was stated that, irrespective of dogma, the individual or group which taught or encouraged hatred between members of different religions was the enemy of all democratic peoples the world over. The people were urged to replace hostility by tolerance, and tolerance eventually by co-operation.

To sum up the native situation it is my opinion that there are some signs of unrest. But these are not unhealthy signs and are little more than those to be found in a community, adolescent in racial, political and religious theory. Perhaps these growing pains have been aggravated by private individuals (acting, I believe, in good faith) but not to an alarming or unmanageable degree.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

No gardens were inspected on this patrol. However I was informed that supplies of sweet potato are now in abundance and there is a surplus for sale to Sohano. This ends a period of considerable shortage, particularly at KOMISO and NOPAN where a change of village sites forced the people to return to a sago staple.

It is interesting to note that shortage of labour is now acute in these villages, notwithstanding with work that

At BEI village an excellent Copra drier has been built and the people have been greatly assisted by Mr. Archer who supplied much of the materials.

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The Medical Aid Post at GAGAN was inspected and there were no cases of serious illness, beyond the capability of the Native Medical Assistant.

General health throughout the area is good.

#### EDUCATION

Because of the fact that the absence of an Education Officer at Sohano is only temporary the particulars mentioned in D.S. Circular Memorandum of 27th November, 50, were not obtained.

The subject of education has been discussed at length in the routine patrol BV 10 of 49/50, pp. 12, 13.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES

During November the Solus area was visited by Mr. J. Millar, Registrar of Co-operatives, accompanied by myself. On that occasion the question of the export of copra from the Solus area was examined in detail. The earlier suggestion, which I favoured, was the use of a horse-drawn pneumatic tyred vehicle. However, Mr. Millar considered that a horse was second-best to a truck. The natives desired Mr. Millar to order a truck for them but his advice was that they must first improve their road.

The result is that a large-scale drive to put the road in order has commenced, the BEIKUT villagers, particularly, having done remarkably good work in such a short time. The people of GAGAN, however, have done nothing and their work was supervised whilst the patrol was in the area. The original idea was for the road to be commenced at either end and for it to be surface with limestone. However the supplies of limestone at GAGAN and KOHINO have been found to have a three foot overburden of earth. A full day's work was put in on Thursday, 11th January, but only three jeep trailer loads of limestone were extracted, covering about fifteen yards. Clearly the limestone is out of the question. It appears that the best that can be done is to grade the road and only use limestone on the steeper slopes.

Due to my illhealth I was unable to traverse the bridle path from KOHISO to KAROLA Plantation as was intended. However, natives were closely questioned and from their statements it appears that considerable labour would be required to convert to a jeep road, owing to the marshy nature of the ground.

The track from HAPAN to BEI has only recently been completed and an excellent job has been done. It is now possible to use this direct route instead of the sea route formerly used almost exclusively.

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

It is pleasing to note that instructions given for village improvement on my former patrol have been carried out.

At NOPAN the village is slowly shifting to higher ground and the houses being constructed are excellent. At KOHISO the community has now almost completed its new village on raised land and it appears that in time it has every possibility of being one of the best villages in Buks.

It is interesting to note that shortage of labour is more acute in these villages, overburdened with work than

(5)

elsewhere. This supports the contention that hard village labour is what drives the young men "to work" on plantations.

Several bakeries have been built since the last routine patrol and licences have been taken out at LONAHAN, NOPAN and BEIKUT, since their inspection in December. They were again inspected on this patrol.

The bakery at LONAHAN, after ten days' business was in a dirty condition. It was cleaned under my supervision and the licensee has been warned that a repetition of this state of affairs will lead to court action and the possible cancellation of his licence. Copies of the Bread Regulations 1923 in Pidgin English have been issued to all bakeries and there is no excuse for such laxness. The bakery at NOPAN, run by former Native Medical Assistant KISOK is a credit to him as is also the one at ~~NERAX~~ BEIKUT run by HAMOUN, son of the Paramount Luluai. Both bakeries were spotless and excellent quality bread is being produced.

Concerning the third object of the patrol, the choosing of a site for a Patrol Post in the area, it is suggested that HAMOUN's bakery at BEIKUT be used as a temporary residence. The building has several wings and the bakery could satisfactorily be run in one of them until another house can be built under the supervision of the officer to be stationed there.

The suggested permanent site is a short distance away almost alongside the house of Paramount Luluai NABOIN, about one mile from BEIKUT on the road to GAGAN. The site is readily accessible and centrally placed. It is on high land with running water nearby. The natives concerned approve of the plan.

#### Village Officials

The list of officials included in BV 10 of 49/50 remains unchanged. Already referred to under "Native Affairs" was the dissatisfaction at BEI village over the inaction of Luluai BUN.

Paramount Luluai NABOIN complains of the lack of support given him by village officials, particularly those of GAGAN. The complaint appeared justified and the officials were again briefed as to their duties for GAGAN village is below the standard of the average SOLUS village.

#### CENSUS

Census was not revised on this patrol as only six months have elapsed since the previous census.

In accordance with DS Circular Memorandum "Native Marriages" particulars are forwarded by Appendix B. Concerning this matter it is interesting to note that, although polygamy carries some social stigma for a commoner it is still ethical for persons of highest hereditary status.

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL

The following stories, recounted to me whilst I was at GAGAN, are not recorded in Beatrice Blackwood's book "Both Sides of Buka Passage". Therefore I tell them now.

There was a time when men and women lived in complete harmony, when thought was capable of transmission without speech, when death was unknown. In this time the people were ruled by GERIANG, omniscient and omnipotent. GERIANG journeyed the length and breadth of his domains on



(4)

on the back of the shark NERIMA whose species has now become extinct. From Buin to Lontis he would travel by this his canoe, attending to the needs of his people.

There came a time when GERIANG felt he must die. He called to him his three officers HIOBO, TIBANU, and TISAPUN and telling them that he saw Death approaching, he ordered them to go and kill a white pig and to him who killed it he would reveal his secrets. His officers left him and GERIANG died.

At this time the wife of HIOBO, GERIANG's executive officer, was newly delivered of a child. She lay weak in her hut, her blood still flowing. GERIANG's spirit came to the door and called out "Is HIOBO here?" She replied "No he has gone hunting" he then called "Come, I must speak to you." She was unable to refuse and came to the door. On seeing GERIANG she knew he was no natural man for his eyes blazed fire and his bones were laid bare. In her fear she urinated and fell to the ground. GERIANG, standing in the darkness, saw her and again said "Come". He had conceived a desire for her. She replied "No, I cannot, I have just been delivered of a child and am still haemorrhaging." He replied "Then at least bring me a fire brand that I may warm my skin" But she said "Go away, go away, you had better go far away." At this GERIANG was offended and set off for TELAKIT, the land from which no-one returns.

Now HIOBO had been hunting in the bush. He had killed countless numbers of black pigs whose bodies were strewn throughout the forest but not a white pig had he seen. He heard every word of GERIANG's conversation, for thought, at this time travelled unimpeded through space. He hurried back to his house and said "Why did you send GERIANG away?" "His wisdom will forever be lost to our people". But then he saw GERIANG travelling still to the pale glimmer of the Western horizon and he hurried after him. At the edge of the land he caught up with him and begged him not to leave his people in their ignorance. Slowly he melted GERIANG's anger and finally GERIANG revealed to him the secrets of his people. But as a last wish GERIANG stated that HIOBO must kill his wife so that his name should not thereafter be reviled by the women.

On returning HIOBO found his wife discussing her experience with the other women and children - "He wasn't a man" she was exclaiming. HIOBO then took his waddy and dashed her brains out. He killed the other women and children in like manner. And that is how the men's secret knowledge - of carving, of the initiation ceremony, of law became their secret possession.

Concerning the above story it is remarkable to note that it is still implicitly believed despite thirty years of Mission influence. Until the recent war carvings of GERIANG AND the shark were kept hidden in the bush and were brought out at secret ceremonies. The wearing of the UPI hat and other such customs ceased many years ago but it appears that beliefs live long after customs concerning them die. Only since the war has the story become the property of the women and there are greybeards still living who shake their heads and say "No good will come of it"!!

### "AIRBORNE"

"There were once two orphans living in the GAGAN village whose parents had been outcasts. The children - brother and sister - were also outcasts and lived as the dogs and pigs did by scavenging their food around the outskirts of the village. No scraps, no meagre peelings of taro for the urge to live was stronger than their repugnance. The children grew to adulthood longing for revenge.

One night the boy NUSINGINUS was dreaming. He was visited by his father who said "My son, I am giving you a sacred charm by which you can obtain your revenge." NUSINGINUS woke up and found he was clutching a bundle of herbs. He thought "Have I been dreaming?" Then realised that the herbs in his hand was beyond mere coincidence..

Then, with his sister, he built a TUKE (1) and climbed into its upper platform. He waved his charm and the TUKE rose into the air with a loud roar. The people of the village heard this and said "What evil thing is this? What is this monster?" but before they discovered the absence of the TUKE NUSINGINUS brought it to land on its original spot. He then called all the children to come and play in the TUKE. When all were inside he closed the door and again they took off. NUSINGINUS then dived on the village and the people scattered in terror. Again he dived on the village and, opening a trapdoor, said "You people have always mistreated us and we now obtain our revenge. We are taking your children from you, together with our knowledge of how to fly and you will never see us again". NUSINGINUS then headed his craft into the clouds and was never seen again. Perhaps he flew to the land of the whitemen? "

(1) TUKE: A TUKE, apparently, was a conical shaped storage house for taro - no longer built - consisting of cane struts with a platform erected inside the top near the apex.

It is doubtful whether the above story is of ancient origin. A similar tale well known in the Aitape Sub-District and reported by me of how the first rifle was invented, and how the information was divulged to Europeans, may have some bearing on its origin. At LONTIS, Buka Island, I heard a similar tale of how Europeans stole their first knowledge of writing from the natives.

It is my belief that these tales have been concocted to bolster a subject people's natural sense of racial superiority and may have their origin in Cargo Cult. It would be most interesting to know whether they have been discovered in other Districts.

#### REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 3936 Const. CHALPARI A likeable and intelligent constable.  
Reg. No. 3307 Const TUGER A most reliable and conscientious constable.

#### WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

No payments made on this patrol.

#### MISSIONS

Full comments have been made under the heading "Religious Disturbance" to NATIVE AFFAIRS, P. 4.

*A. X. Jackson*  
(A. X. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer

## APPENDIX A

CO.

BEI PTN.  
Thursday,  
12/1/51.Addressed:  
Mr. A.K. Jackson  
On Patrol  
GAGAN.

Re that PORORAN Kukurai: His trespass consisted of landing on JAME beach - near Labour House - and cutting two (2) fronds from the young palms (planted as shelter) for purpose of sails for his mon. He asked no permission and begged no pardons. Advised of his offence I called after him and berated him (without obscenity) for his offence and said would report it to Kisp. I am now advised by TUKAN (my Boss Boy) and KURUWA of YEGGITS that the Kukurai has threatened to "fight" one of my boys (SABUIN) for advising me of the trespass! I checked on this with TUKAN yesterday and KURUWA today. This is the type of thing going on destroying "good order and military discipline". Will you take appropriate action please?

HABUNG v. NABOIN (No 1): NABOIN recently borrowed a BEI village mon, took it to Soraken, etc., and was away a week and damaged the mon and now HABUNG (on behalf of BEI) wants compensation. The mon was bought - on my advice - to enable their copra, their sick people, to go to Sohano on official business. Naboin had no darn business to borrow it and smash it and should pay damages.

I am interested in it as I have helped the BEI people to their feet and if their mons are smashed, so is their source of income. I assisted BEI folk when LONTIS people grossly overcharged them for the mon. This borrowing and smashing of mons affects their community welfare and old No. 1 is putting it over on them.

BEI Village: The Tultul and HARBUNG are the live wires of the village and desire progress. The Kukurai (BUN) is a sloth and "poor fish" generally. The Tultul and HARBUNG want the village to be clean and sanitary, but the Kukurai and his followers are satisfied to let things slide. I suggested to Tultul and HARBUNG that they put their case to you, as you are here. They are in favour of 7 Day Rule and want to give a lease of land to 7 Day Mission - Pascoe has seen D.O. about this I know - it's HARBUNG's land. Kukurai wanted to espouse 7 Day lotu (so he said) but No. 1 (NABOIN) says if he does he will take away his mary from him! Is that British Law ???

As you know I personally favor 7 Days and will help them all I can as I believe it would make a Happier, Cleaner and more Contented community but, apart from that, there is justice in what T/tul and HARBUNG say and claim.

Recently - to aid them all - I advised them to build a dryer and sold them copra wire (very scarce) to boost their output. The whole show is nearly ready now and that will mean a better income for them. (This is a HARBUNG effort.)

Am telling T/tul and HARBUNG to go and see you at GAGAN but, maybe, it might pay you to visit BEI if time allows.

Cheers,

Sgd. F.P. Archer.

APPENDIX B

NATIVE MARRIAGES

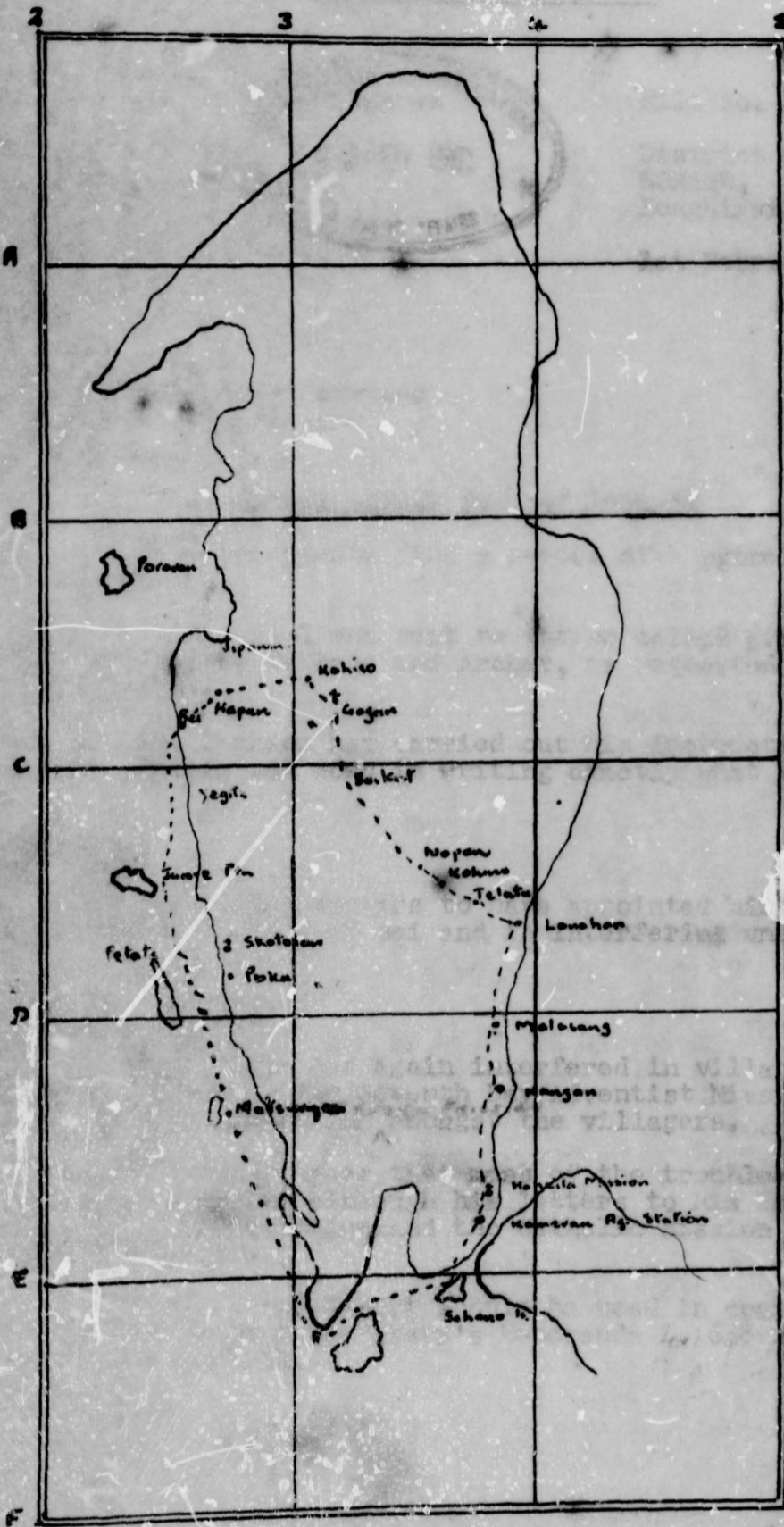
Forwarded herewith are statistics required by DS Circular Memorandum of 25th August, 50, for SOLUS Native Sub-Division:

Village	Total Pop.	Married Men	Single Men	BIGAMOUS MARRIAGES			Remarks
				Total	Two	Three	
TELATU	94	15	10	2	2	BURATS Aged 25 SILIK 25	Tultul - tsunsaun Commoner - 2nd wife de facto
KOHINO	143	33	18	NIL			
NOPAN	80	16	8	NIL			
BEIKUT	134	25	11	1	1	HAMOUN 27	Son of Paramount Lulusai. Tsunsaun
GAGAN	192	32	15	NIL			
BEI	58	12	8	NIL			
YEGITS	55	12	6	NIL			
KOHISO	153	26	13	NIL			
SAPANI	131	22	13	NIL			
HAPAN	164	27	14	NIL			
BARIKUA	84	14	8	NIL			
TUNG	84	13	7	NIL			
NOVA	202	34	17	1	1	MONDO 39	Lulusai. Tsunsaun. 1 de facto wife.
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1374</b>	<b>281</b>	<b>148</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	

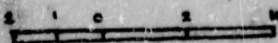
*A. K. Jackson*  
(A. K. JACKSON)  
Patrol Officer.

BUKA ISLAND

PATROL MAP



Scale 1" = 4 Miles



*R. H. Barton*

Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/51  
12



RMF;NBC

File No. 30/1/1.

District Office,  
SOHANO,  
Bougainville District.

1st February, 1951.

MEMORANDUM for;

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BV 4 of 1950/51

Attached please find a report of a patrol to the Solus Subdivision.

This patrol was sent to the so called affected area, mentioned by Messrs. Babbage and Archer, as requested by His Honour, the Administrator.

Mr. Jackson has carried out his instructions most efficiently and has put down in writing exactly what the natives told him.

LAW AND ORDER.

Mr. Archer appears to have appointed himself the protector of the village of Bei and is interfering unduly with affairs.

RELIGIOUS DISTURBANCE

Mr. Archer has again interfered in village affairs and by his action is allowing the Seventh Day Adventist Mission to establish themselves on his plantation amongst the villagers.

It would appear that most of the trouble in this area is caused by Mr. Archer although his letters to His Honour stress the fact that the Administration and the Catholic Mission are to blame for the so called unrest.

This patrol Report should be read in conjunction with my reply to the Government Secretary's Memoranda Z. 638 of 13/1/51 and Z638 also dated 13/1/51.

10/2/51  
Please file with relevant file

37/1/51

P/A

P/A  
20/1/51  
R.M.F.

R.M. Farlow

R.M. FARLOW  
Actg. District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Buka Passage Sub-District  
Office,  
Bougainville District.  
8th January, 1952.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1951/52

Report of a patrol to the KUNUA and HAHON Sub-Divisions,  
of Buka Passage Sub-District.

Preamble.

Officer Conducting Patrol.

D. H. Jones. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled.

All villages of the KUNUA and HAHON Sub-Divisions,  
Buka Passage Sub-District.

Objects of Patrol.

War Damage Finalisation, Census revision and Routine duties.

Personnel Accompanying.

Natives.

Reg. No. 7764	L/Corporal.	DIDIU
Reg. No. 6123	Constable.	IMAI
Reg. No. 7498	Constable.	BOKAPIT.
Reg. No. 5254	Constable.	WADONIA
Reg. No. 7562	Constable.	YAKEI

Introduction.

The area patrolled is of a mountainous nature with a number of rivers flowing down from the Emperor Range to the sea. These rivers have in some cases cut large gorges which makes walking difficult. Most of the tracks run along the range tops.

Diary.

November, 1951.

12th Left Sohano per M.V. Posiedon. Stayed overnight at Soraken Plantation.

13th Left Soraken and landed at TIARAKA thence proceeded to ASATAVAI rest house.

14th Visited ARESI, ASATAVAI and KAVIKI. Slept at KAVIKI rest house.

15th Proceeded to KIARAKA thence to KOSIPAI rest house. Lined KOSIPAI also MORISALIE village which is now united with KOSIPAI. (See native affairs Kunua.)

16th Paid war damage, thence proceeded to PIPIKEI, SEPEKURA and TABARUI. Slept at TABARUI rest house.

17th Visited KEPUI, KOPAI, TOTOKEI, TOSIAVI, KEIOKEIOROI and KOATOROI. All these villages are within five to fifteen minutes walk of each other.

18th Paid Kunua Plantation labourers war damage.

19th Did traverse (Land Application No.980/50 Special Lease.) of Mission ground near Kunua Plantation also Trading Allotment for Wong You at TIARAKA.

20th Visited POPOHEIARAI and OSOKOHUEIARAI.

21st Paid War Damage. Stayed the night at Kunua Plantation.

22nd Proceeded Sohana per canoe for medical treatment.

December, 1951.

4th. Left Sohana per Soraken work boat. Stayed overnight at Soraken.

5th Proceeded per canoe to HON.

6th Visited PETSSETS, KUNOKOMOK and KURUR. Returned HON and paid War Damage.

7th Visited NAMBAROSI, GOTON and PUTO. Returned to HON. Lined village and thence proceeded to LALUM per canoe late in the afternoon.

8th Lined KUNAPOPO and LALUM and paid War Damage. Proceeded to Soraken per canoe thence to Sohana per work boat to collect more money for War Damage payments.

10th. Proceeded RATSUA per Mission work boat. Paid War Damage.

11th Lined RATSUA and PORAFORA and proceeded to Soraken per canoe.

12th Proceeded to SAPOSA per Soraken work boat and then returned to Sohana.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Kuna

Prior to the outbreak of the Japanese war the villages of KOSIPAI and MORSILAI were situated near the littoral close to the Catholic Mission station of SIAPI, both these villages being united at that time and under the name of ASIPARU.

Within these two pre-war villages there were six clans; on the outbreak of hostilities the indigine of both villages scattered to the mountain areas. When ANGAU began rehabilitation there appeared some minor differences between the population of each and two separate villages were then established, with individual villages books.

The above arrangement did not continue in very good harmony, mainly because of disputes over allocation and ownership of ground; thus since the previous patrol (Patrol Officer Jackson 1950) both villages have moved again, KOSIPAI some one and half miles to a site named TACARETHUKWI, and MORSILAI to an adjacent position. Both villages now wish to become united again under the village name of TACARETHUKWI. Decision was withheld until confirmation was obtained from the District Office.

No court cases were brought before the notice of the patrol but many matters were satisfactorily arbitrated.



No intrigue was evident or any reports of such. Many of the natives are employed at Soraken and Kuna Plantation, while some few walk over the mountains to work on the East coast at Baniaw Plantation. Some others work on the production of copra and sell same to Kuna Plantation.

It was pointed out to the village officials that more natives from that area would liketo be seen at the Government station from time to time, as this has the desired effect of them observing at first hand what the Government is doing to help these people and a closer understanding of natives from other sub-divisions who are constantly visiting the station from time to time.

HAHON -

Native situation here is very staple, some matters were brought in for arbitration which were dealt with to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Many natives are engaged both on contract and casual employment at Kuna and Soraken, but mainly at Soraken.

Some few private enterprises, such as a native run bakery are successfully operating in this sub-division. Talks were given in each village on the interest the Government displayed in such commercial ventures.

Co-operatives as yet are not operating in this sub-division, but they have commenced at Saposu which is on the border of the sub-division. Consequently many questions were asked about their proposed future activities. Non-committal answers were given, but the natives were told that an officer from Co-operatives would in the near future be visiting them. This was thought to be the wisest course, so the Co-operative officer would not be up against any misconstrued ideas or bias.

Taken on a whole the people although lacking the initiative of the natives in the more sophisticated areas such as in the vicinity of Buka Passage, Kieta and Buin, were found to be reliable, and trustworthy and interested in the plans of the Government for their future. Nothing committal was stated on this, but it was emphasised that every opportunity should be taken by the parents to see that their children were given the benefits of what schooling was available to them, such as at the Catholic schools on the coastal areas. The natives from the more hinterland areas would be susceptible to malaria in the littoral, where these schools are situated, but the schools do have in some instances mosquito nets for these pupils. A separate report on this matter has been handed to the A/ADC of the Sub-district, as to the possibility of the missions establishing small schools in the inland, to avoid any pupils coming to the coast to school and thus contracting malaria.

.....

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK -

The gardens of all villages visited vary in size from approximately one acre to approximately three acres and all would provide adequate food for the populations concerned. The crops in all cases were with very few exceptions the same, with the same crop having a similar order of importance in the majority of gardens.

The following is a list of the major food crops grown in the area given in the order of importance :- Taro, Kaukau, Yam, Bananas, Coconuts, Tapioca, Sugar cane, Pawpaws, Pineapples.

The people are still having trouble with their taro crops. The plant grows to about twelve or fifteen inches and then withers and dies. Up to date the people have not been able to find a solution.

One of the most obvious points observed during the patrol was the scarcity of pigs in both areas. The natives in most villages have funds obtained through the payment of War Damage claims and are keen to purchase pigs, especially those obtained through departmental sources.

#### HYGIENE AND SANITATION -

In both sub-divisions in the inland a few separate latrines were evident at each village for both men and women, but in most instances many flies were seen around the village, a talk was given to the villagers about the essential care that was necessary to maintain a good and healthy living standard.

In Kuna the general health of the populace was fair only, this of course is only a lay opinion, but it is evident that a medical patrol should visit the area in the not too distant future.

In Hahon the general standard was in a lay opinion again much better, no cases of yaws or tropical ulcers being evident to any extent, such as was the case in the Kuna sub-division.

The Aid Post at Tosiavi in the Kuna is well staffed, but the people are very reluctant to accept advantage of the amenities thus made available, whereas in Hahon at Gengga, the Aid Post is constantly attending to the peoples' wants for their ills. The people of the Kuna frankly admit that they do not believe in the benefits of our medicines. The ultimate advantages to be gained from accepting the Government Medical facilities were spoken of in an attempt to break down this prejudice, but to achieve this it would be necessary to have constant visits of an experienced Medical Assistant. In the mountain villages of Kuna some explanation was offered for some deaths that have been occurring amongst the people of all ages, the symptoms appear to be a severe headache followed by pains in the chest, which usually result in death. This matter has been brought to the notice of the Government Medical Officer at Sohana.

Malaria is rather prevalent; this could be due to the visitations of the mountain people to the beach areas for Church service, they remain overnight, as this is also a social gathering to meet natives from other areas, in some instances they remain at the beach for two or three days and nights.

#### EDUCATION -

Some mention has been made on Education under the heading "Native Affairs" and it does not appear necessary to go into much further detail.

Attendance at schools is very poor; both male and female children attend these schools but in every case the majority of the pupils are males.

The Methodist Mission has recently opened a school at Kepui. The attendance at present is seven boys and five girls.

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

On the whole the housing and general conditions of villages in both Kuna and Hahon is quite good.

An exception to the above statement was the village of Aresi in Kunua. All the houses were in a state of neglect and disrepair. The reason for this is that the Tultul (KOMALUPOISI, who was the real leader of the village and had kept them together) died and the people as a body left the village and lived in small lean-tos in the bush, visiting their village for short periods only. A new Tultul has been appointed and the people advised to move back to their village and build new houses.

In a few villages some of the houses were in need of repairs, the reason for this is not due to the shortage of sago but to the fact of so many young men being absent at work on plantations, hence leaving only the old people and children to do the work in the villages.

The village of PUTO has been moved from the beach to a new site inland. This new site is close to running water and appears to be reasonably free of mosquitos.

The people of HON have not moved back to their Island; the reason being that they now have a bakery, also large gardens, the produce of which is sold to the plantations, the Government Station and the local inhabitants.

#### Village Officials

SISIREI whom it is understood was recommended as the Paramount Luluai and who was carrying out the duties of same, did not accompany the patrol, nor was he of much assistance even when the patrol was in the close vicinity of his village.

SISIREI, although he may be the uncontested headman because of birth rights, he is not, in the opinion of the writer, the right man for the position of Paramount Luluai, as he appears to be more interested in what he can do for himself, than what he can do for the people.

MIA of TOTOKEI and TEIMON of TOSIAMI, two Tultuls recommended by the previous patrol appear to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily.

Generally the officials in both areas seem to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily.

A list of village officials is shown as Appendix "B".

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES -

With the exception of Soraken Plantation there are no vehicular roads in the area. Considering the rough terrain, all tracks throughout the area are in good order.

#### CENSUS -

This is shown as Appendix "A".

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL -

Two distinct linguistic groups are spoken in these sub-divisions, but the more versatile of tongue does not have difficulty in understanding both. This on query, revealed that from olden times the interpreter was always a man of some standing in the community, and his family traced back to an inter-marriage between members of the opposite linguistic groups, perhaps the wife being captured in a tribal feud, but this latter suggestion is based only on native legend and cannot be considered factual.

In both sub-divisions the women play a very important part in social functions, such as the organisation of funeral rites, marriage feasts and the like. The exception being in certain villages situated near the Keriaka border, namely, ARESI and ASATAVAI where in all instances marriage feasts are organised and conducted by the leading male members of the various clans. No doubt this is due to the influx of the KEPIAKA social structure.

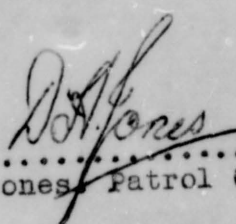
Marriages, it is usual for the bride to reside with her husband in his village, but since the war and owing to the shortage of women in some of the villages this is reversed, the bridegroom in such instances, more or less gets a reduction in bride price, but in most instances no bride price is accepted by the bride's parents from the bridegroom, but the bridegroom's parents receive compensation for the loss of a male and a future family from their village.

MISSIONS -

The Catholic and Methodist Missions are the only two operating in these two areas.

There is only one large Mission station in the area, that is the Catholic Mission at Sipai in Kunua which is run by Father Clemens.

Each village has its own church which is run by a native teacher. In some very few cases both faiths are represented in one village, but in the majority of the cases, the village is either entirely Catholic or Methodist.

  
.....  
D. H. Jones, Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B"

LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS KUNUA AND HAHON SUB-DIVISIONS.

KUNUA

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Luluai</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>Medical Tultul</u>
ARESI		NOROGISI	
ASATAVAI	TOBALI	OLISIOTEI	
KAVIKI		SIMILPIRI	KIKIA GISILO
KAIKARA	TOTOARA	NAIBI	
KOSOPAI	ASIREIRI	ARITA	
TABARUI	MATOBAIRA	SIREIBI	
PIPIKEI	MAPIRIRIA	SLAVILI	
SEPEMURA	ROILEBI	MASIRA	
KEPUI	AROTOI		LIMSIN
TOSIAMI		TEIMON	BAIMASI
MAPISI	SIRIPIRI		BARABO
KOPAI	TOGOROGORO	FILITS	SIMAKO
TOTOKEI		MIA	MUSIARA
KOATOROI	SISIASEI		PAIRASI
POPCHEIARAI	PIRERI	RARAIPITI	NAIA
OSOKOHUEIARAI	HERESI	LELEIU	

HAHON -

PETSPATS	WAVIROKIA	BABARIRI	
KUNOKOMOK	ARAMIA	SEREBETSU	
KURUR	WOWOI		MATOEI
PUTO	BATA		MAIS
HON	TEROPIN		
GOTON	KETIMAT	KARCIPI	TOVAKIRS
NAMBAROSI	RIPORI	WOKIOKA	
KUNAPOFO	PETOMA		PONO
LALUM	POFO		MATEVISIANA
SAPOCA	VAU	TOPAU	KUNBI KUSO

# KUNUA & HAHON



COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE, BOUGAINVILLE.

17th January, 1952.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT BV. NO. 1 OF 1951-1952.

Forwarded herewith are original and 3 copies of a Patrol Reeport submitted by Mr. D. H. Jones, Patrol Officer.

This is the first Patrol from this Office for 1951/1952, this is due to Mr. Leen being absent from the Sub-District from late May to August, being during that period at Buin and Torokina. Mr. MacLean departing from the District in October and other changes of staff of which you are aware.

The unsettled conditions amongst the population of KOSPIPAI and MORSILAIE villages, conditions, mainly over land ownership, will be completely investigated by a more senior officer at an early date. I have, since the patrol was completed, spoken to the village officials and there is nothing to indicate that the matter cannot be finalised by the wish of the people after the area has been inspected, as to suitability of healthy living conditions;

The native bakery in the Hahon area will be inspected from time to time to ensure that the standard of cleanliness and quality of bread is up to the desired standard.

The matter of mountain peoples coming to the beach for schooling, thus becoming infected with malaria, has always been rather problematical; recent interviews with Mission Fr.'s have yielded that all such pupils are provided with nets. This matter I shall discuss with you more fully, at your convenience.

Purchase of livestock from the Dept. of Agriculture will be taken up with Mr. Wilson, from that department.

The building of houses at the village of ARESI will be checked on from time to time.

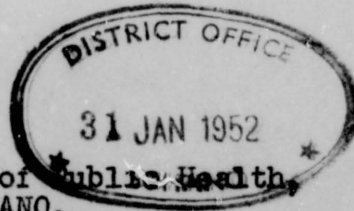
The report appears to be will conducted, and a word of appraisal to this officer at this time, would encourage him to carry out more useful field work, in the future.

(Signed) B. K. Leen,  
A/Assistant District Officer.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		2-4		5-9		10-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child			Adults						
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F							
		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		10-16		16-45									
ASA'AVAI	14-11-51	3	3												2	8	11	1	3	4	3							3	11	21	6	12	1	19	4	3	26	23	30	28	117
ARESI	"		2	1											3				5										3	7	8	9	1	8	3		12	17	12	16	57
MAUNI	"	6	6	2			1	4					1		2		4	1		11	1							5	10	21	3	26	2	30	31	18	23	46	36		133
MINKARA	15-11-51	5	3												4				8	2							1	12	23	2	25	4	19	34	14	17	24	22		89	
KUSIPAI	"	2	1	1											2		6	5											4	23	9	15	1	15	44	17	20	24	18		76
TORISUAIE	"	1													1		1	5	2										2	9	2	11	1	11	34	4	6	10	12		39
PIPIKEL	16-11-51	3	1	1											2		2	1	2										4	22	1	8	1	7	24	6	4	26	13		52
SEREKURA	"	2													4				1	1								4	13	2	13	1	7	35	5	14	16	14		55	
TABARUI	"	2	3	1											3				9	1							2	6	30	9	15	2	13	41	15	10	28	24		89	
ALPUI	17-11-51	2	1	2	1										1				1	4								4	15	7	12	1	12	36	8	6	19	22		59	
KUPAI	"	2	2	1	1										1		1		12	3								10	15	4	15	1	9	32	14	7	16	15		70	
KEIUMEIORO	"														1				10	1								5	14	1	7	3	5	45	5	4	12	9		41	
TOTOKEI	"	2	3	2			1								1				10	1								13	14	7	21	2	13	36	17	12	17	27		87	
TUSIYAI	"	1	3	1											1				10	3								3	9	2	7	2	9	31	1	6	6	9		34	
TOATOROI	"	1	4	1	1			1							3				1	10	1							2	10	3	14	2	12	37	4	10	5	14		49	
OPHEIRAI	20-11-51	2	4																1	1							2	10	14	3	9	3	12	35	9	16	22	21		71	
ISOKOMEIRAI	"	3	1												1		1		1	6								2	19	1	8		5	28	15	5	16	10		42	



AEW/AS



Dept. of Public Health,  
SOHANO,  
Bougainville District.  
26th. Jan., 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
SOHANO.

BUKA PATROL REPORT No I.

In reply to your extracts from a Patrol of the Kunua area, the following information is forwarded for your information:-

I The AID POST at MAPISI ( not TOSIAVI ) is staffed by two N.M.A's and one N.H.A.

The N.M.A's take it in turns to visit the villages, and both report that they receive no assistance from the village officials, i.e. Luluai and Tul-Tul's.

Until this assistance is given, the work of the Aid Post will suffer, as N.M.A's have no authority in the villages and can not order a native into hospital.

2 FOOD SUPPLIES. Only one pig was seen during a patrol in 1950 by Mr. Wilkinson, and these natives are badly in need of Proteins in their diet.

*A. S. [Signature]*  
.....  
Medical Officer.

Distribution:-

Dist. Comm.     3  
File             1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 32/2/I

District Agricultural Station  
SOHANO  
Bougainville.

25th February, 1952

District Commissioner,  
SOHANO  
Bougainville District.

BUKA PATROL REPORT # NO 1.

Herewith are included my remarks on the extract from the "Buka Patrol Report" which was received on the 30th January, 1952.

1. Pigs.

Pigs for sale to natives are available at the District Agricultural Station. At the time of writing there are thirty odd weaners ready for sale at \$3 per head. I understand that the area is to be patrolled again in the near future. If this is the case who ever makes the patrol can inform the natives that the pigs are available, delivery taken at the station.

H. R. Wilson

District Officer.

2. Taro Disease.

From the little information given I would say that the disease is most probably Phytophthora colocasiae which is common in this district. However without personal observation or samples it cannot be classified definitely.

If the disease is Phytophthora Colocasiae it may not be as serious as natives are inclined to make out. This finding was made both in this District, by Mr Harvey, and in the B.S.I. where the disease also occurs. The general native concern over the disease can be typified as follows.

Throughout all native gardens which have been visited in the district a limited amount of both Kong Kong and Samoan taro, belonging to the Zanthosona or Sagittaria group, occurs. These types of taro are more or less resistant to Phytophthora. However the natives if left alone do not make any concerted effort to increase the plantings of these varieties but just go on planting the old varieties and withstand the loss. This definitely indicates to my mind that they are not seriously incommoded by the disease.

Unfortunately due to extreme shortage of staff it will be impossible for an agricultural investigation to be carried out. However the following information will perhaps be useful in any future D.D.S patrols.

Phytophthora Colocasiae

This is a leaf disease mainly, but in its later stages will affect the bulbs of the taros.

The fungi of the Phytophthora type are all greatly favoured in their development by wet, humid conditions; e.g., in wet periods, or where a wet, poorly drained soil and a high water table exists.

Control.

(i) Selection of suitable type of land and also proper drainage of such land is indicated. Waterlogged soils which are too stiff and clayey should also be avoided, where practicable.

(ii) Burn over affected areas, destroy all trash and diseased material.

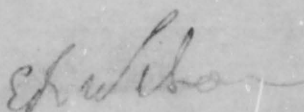
(iii) Obtain planting material from non-infected areas.

(iv) Kong Kong and Samoan Taro belonging to the Zanthosona or Sagittaria group are coarser, heavier yielders, and more hard than ordinary taro.

(v) It is more than likely that one or more resistant types occur in the area. These should be selected and grown in place of the affected types

(vi) In an affected plot one or two unaffected plants may occur or withstand the attack of the disease better than the others. These should be taken and planted in an area that has not previously grown Taro for more than five years. In this way a disease resistant strain may be evolved.

The disease can readily be controlled by commercial fungicides. However the use of these in native gardens is not practicable.



.....

E.R. Wilson

a/Agric. officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/14/67

Sub - District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE. BOUGAINVILLE.

17th January, 1952.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT BV. NO. I OF 1951-1952.

Forwarded herewith are original and 3 copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. D.H.Jones, Patrol Officer.

This is the first Patrol from this Office for 1951/1952., this is due to Mr. Leen being absent from the Sub-District from late May to August, being during that period at Buin and Torokina. Mr. MacLean departing from the District in October and other changes of staff of which you are aware.

The unsettled conditions amongst the population of KOSPIPAI and MORSILAIE villages, conditions, mainly over land ownership, will be completely investigated by a more senior officer at an early date. I have, since the patrol was completed, spoken to the village officials and there is nothing to indicate that the matter cannot be finalised by the wish of the people after the area has been inspected, as to suitability of healthy living conditions.

The native bakery in the Hahon area will be inspected from time to time to ensure that the standard of cleanliness and quality of bread is up to the desired standard.

The matter of mountain peoples coming to the beach for schooling, thus becoming infected with malaria, has always been rather problematical; recent interviews with Mission Fr.'s have yielded that all such pupils are provided with nets. This matter I shall discuss with you more fully, at your convenience.

Purchase of livestock from the Dept. of Agriculture will be taken up with Mr. Wilson, from that department.

The building of houses at the village of ARESI will be checked on from time to time.

The report appears to be well conducted, and a word of appraisal to this officer at this time, would encourage him to carry out more useful field work, in the future.

.....  
B.K. Leen,  
A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/1/67 ✓

File No. 30/1/1.

District Office,  
SOHANO,  
Bougainville,

11th February, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1950/51.  
BUKA PASSAGE SUB-DISTRICT.

The above mentioned report is forwarded herewith.  
Additional comments from the Assistant District Officer,  
the Medical Officer, ~~and the Agricultural Officer~~ are ~~is~~  
attached.

(Not submitted B)

Report. Has received  
not (underneath)

*R. I. Macilwain*

R. I. Macilwain P. &  
a/Assistant District Officer,  
for District Commissioner.

Mr. Downs  
PKL  
13

A

30-14-67.

6th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

Subject: Patrol Report No.1 of 1951/52.

The above report is for 1951/52 not 1950/51  
as shown in your memorandum.

This report by Mr. D.H. Jones is a good solid  
effort and it is to be hoped he can be made available for  
more patrols at an early date as the incidence of patrols is  
extremely low.

The report is well written and informative.  
The various matters raised will be referred to the Departments  
concerned as will the comments of the District Agricultural  
Officer and Medical Officer. A Circular Instruction regarding  
local action in referring patrol reports to the District  
representatives of the various departments will shortly be  
distributed.

*J.H. Jones*  
*per d.*  
(J.H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & K.A.

*MA*  
*12/2*  
*83.*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of BOUGAINVILLE Report No. 2 OF 51/52

Patrol Conducted by B.K. LEEN

Area Patrolled BUKA AND ADJACENT ISLANDS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration - From 16/4/1952 to 20/5/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ... .. /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19 .

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

.....

.....

.....

# Village Popul

Year.....1952.....

*aff...*

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIG		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			In		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	
GAGAN	15 <sup>th</sup>	8	7	2									1	0	4	3		2	1
KOHISO	16 <sup>th</sup>	8	8	3	1	1		1							1			1	3
MALASANG	19 <sup>th</sup>	11	17	2	2		1		1	1	1				4	1		1	4
NANGAN	19 <sup>th</sup>	5	5	1	3						1				1	3			4
IETA	20 <sup>th</sup>	4	9						1	0	2				1	2		2	2
NOVA	20 <sup>th</sup>	8	4		1		1								3	3		3	0
<b>TOTALS :-</b>		332	321	14	18	4	4	15	24	20	19	5	6	76	73	1		67	119

TOTAL BIRTHS :- 653

TOTAL DEATHS :- 278

R. 1/3



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No.

Sub - District Office,  
Buka Passage. Solano.  
BOUGAINVILLE.

21st May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1951/52.

OFFICER CONDUCTING : B. K. Leen, A/Assistant District Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : Buka Is. and adjacent islands.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (a) Complete Revision of Census.  
(b) Complete Finalisation War Damage Payments.  
(c) Payment Native War Gratuities.  
(d) Payment of Deceased Native Estates.  
(e) Survey of Native Commercial Enterprises.  
(f) Routine Administrative Duties.

DURATION OF PATROL : From; 16th April to 20th May, 1952.  
Number of days ; 35 days.

EUROPEANS ACCOMPANYING : Station Medical Officer (First week only).

NATIVES ACCOMPANYING : C. H. Chines, Native Clerk.  
Reg. No. 6071 Constable WALAKA.  
Reg. No. 6418 Constable COUSIN.

PREVIOUS PATROL TO AREA : District Services; Mr. A. K. Jackson, June, 1950.  
Medical Services; Mr. J. Peters, May, 1951.

APPENDICES : "A" REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS  
"B" STATISTICS  
"C" REPORT OF POLICE ACCOMPANYING  
"D" STATEMENTS OF WAR DAMAGE - D.M.E.  
3 WAR CLAIMS.

*McDermott  
Leen  
6/6*

INTRODUCTION

Buka is the most northerly of the Solomon Islands and is separated from Bougainville by Buka Passage. It is mountainous in the Southern portion, the highest point reaching to approximately 1,300 ft. In the Sou-West corner, the mountain range is of volcanic origin, and to the North and East, the Island is of raised coral rock. The interior, except in the South-west, is a low land of level and undulating country.

The islands of MATSUNGAN, PETATS, PORORAN, and HITAU lying off the west coast of Buka are all populated and the ground fairly fertile.

The rainfall is abundant and the island of Buka as a whole is fertile.

The previous District Service patrol taking in the whole of Buka and adjacent islands was effected by Mr. A. K. Jackson Patrol Officer, in June 1950. The previous Medical patrol was carried out by Mr. J. Peters in May 1951. It would appear that this is a wide time lapse between patrols, but it is to be realised that visits by field officers and officers of the Department of Agriculture, and Co-operatives are continually made to various parts of the area from time to time. The natives have quite easy access to Sohano by a road extending from Kessa Pltn. on the west coast and skirting the island down to Buka Passage covering the north and east coast where most of the population is settled. Other modes of transport are of course by mon, canoe and the various small ships that carry cargo and copra to and from the villages, missions, plantations to the Passage.

For the purposes of patrolling the area is taken as a single unit or sub-division but within Buka Island itself, there are two different native groups, the distinction being political, geographical and linguistic, although the latter does not present such a distinct separation. The inland people are referred to as the SOLUS inhabitants and refer to themselves as "Smooth Water People" and refer to the coastal and island natives as "TASIPUS" or "Sea Broken People". In all native legend it is mentioned that the population of Buka, were all domiciled at Gagan village, which was and still is referred to by the natives as their mother village.

.....  
D I A R Y

- Wednesday 16th April. Departed Sohano by station workboat at 9 a.m. arrived Matsungan Is. at 10.45 a.m. Village inspected. Census. Finalisation War Damage. Routine duties. Remained overnight.
- Thursday 17th Medical Officer carried out inspection. Patrol visited the hamlet of Mahune on the Buka mainland. Returned to Matsungan.
- Friday 18th. Patrol departed for Tung village by station workboat. Objects of patrol effected. Medical inspection. Departed Tung for Petats at 4.30 p.m. Camped.
- Saturday 19th. Census - routine duties. Payments of War Damage. D.N.L. and War Gratuities. Medical inspection carried out by Medical Officer.
- sunday 20th. Observed. Visit from Mr. McKenzie of Tulaen Pltn.
- Monday 21st. Station Medical Officer recalled Sohano. Patrol by canoe to Pauka village on the mainland. Left for Yegits 4.30 p.m. Arrived 7 p.m. Camped.

Diary Cont.Tuesday 22nd.

Objects of patrol effected Yegits. Departed noon for Bei, arriving 12.45 p.m. Inspection of village. Routine duties. Camped.

Wednesday 23rd.

Inspection of village schools. One Catholic, one Seventh Day Adventist. 10 a.m. by mon up Gagan river to the village of Hapan. Return by mon and small village (population 26) of Jipinin. Returned by 7 p.m. to Bei village.

Thursday 24th.

Patrol departed Bei for Pororan by mons. Arrived 9 a.m. Objects of patrol effected at Yarpa'u village - p.m. Pororan village. Remained overnight.

Friday 25th.

Inspection of schools in both the above villages. Discussions with village officials. Departed mid-day by station workboat for Hitau. Objects of patrol attended to. Remained overnight.

Saturday 26th.

Departed Hitau by station workboat for Lontis village arriving 8 a.m. Large population. Numerous War Damage claims for finalisation. Worked on this with native clerk until 9 p.m.

Sunday 27th.

Owing to the amount of War Damage this village continued work all day.

Monday 28th.

Census revision and inspection - arrival Agricultural officer and Mr. Bartlett (clerk) from Sohano, by jeep. The latter bringing more supplies of bank books and cash for War Damage.

Tuesday 29th.

More payments. 10 a.m. proceeded to Lemankoa village. This village together with Lemanmanu were previously paid their War Damage by the writer on the 22nd February. Census compiled. Village inspected. Proceeded to Lemanmanu at 3 p.m. Inspection of village. Camped over night.

Wednesday 30th.

Census compiled - Trade stores and bakeries inspected. Discussion with village officials from all adjacent villages. Visited Catholic Mission and was invited to inspect school. 5 p.m. Departed for Tandeki, remained over night.

Thursday 1st May.

Census compiled, objects of patrol attended to. Inspection of native hospital. Discussion with village natives re their copra and livestock. Departed for Iltopan at noon. Arrived 1 p.m. Inspection - Census - Discussions etc. Remained overnight.

Friday 2nd.

Payment of War Damage - Inspection village gardens. 10 a.m. proceeded to Tohatsi. Objects of patrol completed. Gardens inspected. Remained overnight. Discussion with officials at night.

Saturday 3rd.

Departed for Kotopan. Routine duties effected. Gardens inspected. Proceeded to Ketskets at 2 p.m. Duties attended to. Discussions with village people. Inspection of houses. No rest house, so departed 7 p.m. for Hagus, arriving 8.30 p.m. Remained overnight.

Diary Cont.

- Sunday 4th. Inspection of village gardens. Discussions with the natives.
- Monday 5th. Objects of patrol effected. Inspection of houses. Departed noon for Illenia (Iellina) 10 minute walk. Routine duties attended to. Inspection of gardens. Discussions with natives. Proceeded to Manahan at 5.30 p.m. Camped in rest house (15 minute walk.)
- Tuesday 6th. Objects of patrol effected. Invited by Rev. Fr. LeMarr of Catholic Mission to inspect the schools. Inspected trade store and bakery, run by local natives. Departed 2 p.m. for Mahalis. On arrival inspected some gardens. Arbitrated some matters. Discussions with natives. Camped overnight.
- Wednesday 7th. Routine work attended to. Village inspected. Departed noon for Gogohe. 40 minute walk. Heavy rain. Objects of patrol completed. Discussions with officials at night. Camped.
- Thursday 8th. Departed for Suhin. Inspected school on arrival. Inspection of some gardens. Discussions with officials. Addressed the people on the subject of their livestock. Made treacherous descent down the cliffs to beach hamlet. p.m. objects of patrol effected. No rest house proceeded to Sing village, 1 hours walk arriving 8 p.m. Camped.
- Friday 9th. Objects of patrol effected at Sing. Matters for arbitration involved proceeding back to Suhin. Remained at Sing overnight.
- Saturday 10th. Departed 6 a.m. for Lonahan arriving 7.30 a.m. Inspection of beach hamlet. Objects of patrol effected. Camped.
- Sunday 11th. Gardens inspected. Discussions with officials and natives.
- Monday 12th. Proceeded to Telatu in the Solus area, accompanied by Mr. Wilson of the Agriculture Department. Duties attended to. Proceeded to small village of Sapani, half hour walk. Returned and proceeded to the rest house at Kohino. Camped. Mr. Wilson returned Agric.Stn.
- Tuesday 13th. Completed duties and proceeded to small village of Nopan at noon. Objects of patrol completed at Nopan. No Rest Houses Proceeded to Beikut at 5 p.m. Camped.
- Wednesday 14th. Completed duties at Peikut. Proceeded 11 a.m. for Barikoa. Small village, no rest house. Departed here for Gagan at 5 p.m. arriving 6.30 p.m. Camped.
- Thursday 15th. Census and other duties completed at Gagan. Proceeded at 11.30 a.m. for small village of Kohiso. Returned Gagan 6 p.m. Camped.
- Friday 16th. Invited to inspect school by Rev. Fr. Keady, Catholic Mission. Inspection native hospital. Native garden. Discussions with officials. Departed for Kohino at 3 p.m. arrived Kohino 5.45 p.m. Heavy rain. Camped.
- Saturday 17th. Met by Agricultural jeep. Proceeded to Malasang arriving 10 p.m. Routine duties effected. Visited beach hamlet. Departed for Hangan 5 p.m. 40 minute walk. Remained overnight.

Diary Cont.

- Sunday 18th. Returned surplus patrol equipment to Sohano. Inspection of some village gardens.
- Monday 19th. Objects of patrol completed. Proceeded to Ieta village at noon. Proceeded to Sohano 6 p.m.
- Tuesday 20th. By station work boat to the village of Nova in Ramun Bay. Returned Sohano 1 p.m.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES : There is a good road extending from Kessa Pltn. on the West Coast of Buka. This road skirts the island along the north and east coasts terminating at Buka Passage. The foundation of this road is of red clay and as a result of torrential rains from time to time, widespread surface damage is caused. The natives have little or no coral to surface the road, but do make drains and repairs which keep the road reasonably serviceable.

Actual driving time from Kessa Pltn. to the termination point in Chinatown is about 3 hours, that is when the road has had an opportunity to dry out.

Another road runs from just about Lonahan into the centre of the island, known as the Colus area. This road terminates at Gagan. It has a wide surface with a type of fine grass covering it, which is conducive to holding the soil in wet weather. It is possible to proceed to Gagan by vehicle. There is a bridge just before arriving at Gagan which is usually swept away in the wet weather, by the fast flowing stream it bridges.

A track runs from Gagan over to Gogohe and a bridal track from Hanahan on the east coast to Karoola Pltn. on the west coast.

.....

EDUCATION :

Schools - In all the villages there are schools mainly of Catholic denomination, the exceptions being Matsungan and Petats Is. and the villages of Pauka, Tung and Bei, these being Methodist. The teachers being trained at the Methodist Mission at Skotolan on the west coast.

Area schools are conducted at Skotolan (Methodist) and Lemanmanu, Gagan, Hanahan and Hahelia (Catholic).

Throughout the area I would state without doubt that the natives have every opportunity to take advantage of the numerous schools that are throughout the area.

General - Reference to the Village Population Register, will reveal the attendance of children at school throughout the area is phenomenal, yet the various European Missionaries all brought up the subject of compulsory education being instituted by the Administration. The figures quoted in the Population Register are accurate and speak for themselves. I also spoke to the people in all the villages about the necessity of the children being educated.

The standard of teaching and the standard of the pupils in the area schools is high. I was invited to inspect each. At Gagan, English was being taught from the second class on. Their knowledge of English in the higher grades is good and accurate, but limited. This I think is because the teachers themselves are limited.

Education Cont.

The standard of arithmetic in these schools is very high. The pupils are all taught to read and write in the vernacular (Solus vernacular being rather different to the vernacular used by the coastal and island people) and later some pidgin - English. The higher classes speak reasonably good English and their writing of it, is neatly done in copper-plate style.

It was noticed that elementary hygiene was also being taught even to the infants.

Many natives stated to me that after their schooling had finished, they felt they were rather at a loose end, in as much, they felt they would like to attend some form of trade or technical school. Many knew of the schools at Rabaul and Buin, but felt that they would prefer a school of this type in Buka itself.

.....

MISSIONS:

Three Missions operate throughout the area patrolled, namely Catholic, Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist, the latter on a very small scale compared to the others.

The centre of the Methodist Mission for this area is the Skotolan Mission situated on the west coast opposite Petats Is. The Resident Minister is the Rev. Cornwell. Their activities extend mainly to Petats Is. Matsungan Is. and the villages of Pauka, Tung, Bagus and Hapan, with small followings at Yegits, Lontis and Lemannanu.

The central area school is situated at Skotolan. There is also a native hospital and dispensary run by two European nursing Sisters.

The headquarters of the Catholic Mission is at Hahelia, adjacent to Buka Passage; here there is a boarding school for both boys and girls and a small native hospital and dispensary run by the Catholic Sisters. Hanahan is the next largest establishment, also having a boarding school for both sexes and a small hospital run by Catholic Sisters. Gagan has a very large school as also Lemannanu.

There are no headquarters of the Seventh Day Adventists but they have teachers conducting schools at Bei, Gogohe and Suhin villages. There are also Catholic village schools in these three villages.

As the population of Buka is predominantly Catholic, consequently the majority of students listed in the Village Population Register (Appendix "B") are attending Catholic schools.

The Missionaries of both denominations were most pleased to see the patrol and offered their usual high standard of hospitality.

.....

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :

Agriculture -

The diet of the Buka natives must be taken in three groups, owing to the geographic environment of each group, that is as follows, Coastal, Island, and Inland.

Island - The people of Matsungan and Petats islands have their gardens comprising of tar and sweet potato, situated on the Buka mainland. Their diet is subsidised by fish, and small crustacean, the latter being used more or less daily to make soups.

The women proceed by canoe to the gardens on the mainland each morning, whilst the men attend to the fishing.

Island Cont.

Pororan and Hitau have very little produce growing on the mainland or on their islands. They are essentially fishermen. Their catches are smoked, and the women take the smoked fish to a native market held at Hapan, one hour's canoe travel up the Gagan river. Here the fish is traded for taro, yam, nani, and fruits. The Solus people take all the fish that is offered at the markets.

Coconut groves are on the islands; together supplemented by groves on the mainland, give these island people their copra, which is sold to the Co-operative Society, plantations and Chinese traders.

Coastal -

The Coastal people have the more advantageous diet of either the Island or Inland peoples, as they have fairly extensive gardens and also obtain the fish and crustacean that the Island people have. It was noticeable that eggs were a common factor in the diet of these people, but not in the diet of the other two groups.

Inland -

The Inland people have a full scale pig menace to cope with, both domestic and wild pigs. Their gardens are continually destroyed by pigs, this is attributable to their over attention to the production of copra and the ultimate neglect of their domestic pigs. The boars are in a minority in the villages and those that are, are castrated (to fatten them up for future sing-sings, sows are never slaughtered for this purpose). As a result of all this, the sows go into the bush where the gardens are situated, searching for food and for wild boars to mate with. I spoke to the people regarding this aspect and advised them to feed their domestic pigs and to place them in pens, not to allow the pigs to fend for themselves as their fowls and dogs do.

For some reason yams are not universally liked, but are stored, together with galip nuts to see the natives over lean times. It is only the Inland villages near the Gagan river that have their diet subsidised by fish. Fruits were not noticeable in any quantity, in the Inland area as compared to the Coastal area.

General comment -

There are native bakeries scattered throughout Buka Island, all were inspected and found to be scrupulously clean, even to the extent of the bakers having nail brushes, dettol and nail files in a small ablution hut outside their buildings.

The family group suffers immensely when the husband goes to work at some plantation, or other form of employment, as the burden of tending to the gardens, pigs, together with family responsibilities fall to the lot of the wife, who if becomes ill, or pregnant receives little or no cooperation from the other members of the village. In the past, such co-operation was given, but with the rush to obtain copra and the ready money it brings, supersedes all else in the native mind.

The money obtained from the sale of copra is not placed into native accounts at the Commonwealth Bank, but is spent mainly on superfluous items at the Chinese stores. Investigations revealed that the only implements purchased with these moneys was copra and bush knives. The foolhardiness of this waste of money was a subject of many discussions with the natives.

LIVESTOCK :

Pigs wild and domestic are causing more trouble to the natives than ever before and the fault lies with the natives neglect of the domestic pig. In his haste to produce copra and get a cash return quickly, he has no time to give food or attention to his domestic livestock. The general attitude is, the pig can fend for himself, the same as the dog and the fowl. The consequences of this have already been emphasised in a previous chapter.

Petats and Ieta were the only villages in the whole of the area that had their pigs in pens and provided food and water for them.

The pig is not in my opinion a part of subsidiary diet to the natives. The sows are for breeding purposes and the boars being slaughtered for sing-sings.

There certainly appears to be no dearth of pigs in the area.

Messrs. Wilson and Brogarth of the Agricultural Station have been approached on the matters spoken of here and assure me they will examine the matter from their aspect in the near future.

.....

NATIVE VILLAGES :

As mentioned previously, the people can be placed into the three groups of Island, Coastal and Inland.

Water supplies present a problem for the Inland and Island people; catchment of water is made by using drums and sheet iron, the latter of course being in short supply. The Coastal people are more fortunate as there are numerous fresh water springs in the reefs along the water's edge. On the east coast, the villages of Lonahan and Malasang have access to small underground streams, the water being excellent for cooking and drinking purposes.

All villages are well set out and kept clean. The standard of buildings is most satisfactory; all being raised from the ground, but unfortunately their kitchens are always on ground level, and the unsavoury feature of this is, there is always a constant gathering of pigs, fowls and dogs in the vicinity of the kitchen. Instructions were given by the Medical Officer to the people at Petatas in particular, that this must cease. After his return to Sohano, I carried on his instructions in all villages.

Each village has its school, boys' house, chapel and building for the storage of copra. Most have suitable rest houses.

.....

MEDICAL AID HEALTH :

Throughout the area there are ample Government Aid Posts, together with the hospital facilities offered by the hospitals at Skotolan Mission, Catholic Mission Hanahan and the Catholic Mission at Haheila. The Aid Post are situated at, Matsungan and Petats Is. Pororan Is. Lontis, Lemankoa, Lemarmanu, Tandeki, Jagan and Kohino.

I agree with Mr. Jackson's remarks in his report that the Inland people have not acquired the 'cleanliness habit', that the Island and Coastal people have, allowance being made for water shortage in this area.

I am of the opinion that the malarial incident is higher in Solus than in other parts of the island. The contributing factor here is no doubt the many swampy areas.

Skin complaints, tropical ulcers are more prevalent; diet and poor water supply could be one of the causative factors.



Medical and Health Cont.

There is throughout the area the utmost reluctance on the part of the natives to bring their sick to the Aid Posts, Mission hospitals, or the Native Hospital at Sohano. Many cases were ordered to hospital by the Station Medical Officer, during the time he was with the patrol. At other villages I had occasion to order certain cases to be carried to Sohano. There is no fault or blame to be attached to any of the Native Medical Assistants. It is the direct fault of the village officials, who show little or no interest in a sick person and do not take their responsibilities in getting these people to hospital, they adopt the attitude that it is the responsibility of the sick parties relatives. In all villages visited, I strongly emphasised to the village officials that it was their duty, to see that such cases were hospitalized.

The Native Medical Assistants are doing good work, but get little or no co-operation from the people, where their Aid Posts are situated. Supplies of food for any in-patients seems to be one of the causes why the natives do not attend the hospital as an in-patient, they must then depend on their relatives to bring them food, and of course this appears to be too much work for the relatives to do.

Several other matters are the subject of a separate memo to the Station Medical Officer, Sohano.

On the whole the health appears to be reasonably fair, but quite a number of babies are being lost at birth or early infancy. Again the native women are very reluctant to have their children in hospital.

The village people were spoken to on the above-mentioned subjects and it was pointed out to them, the foolishness of not taking advantage of the facilities provided for them.

.....

LAW AND ORDER :

Many of the officials mentioned to me that the young men were squandering their money in gambling, staying up all night and were unfit for work the next day. The people were addressed on the foolishness of gambling and it was pointed out to them that the money that they might win could not be called their own, as the winner was invariably forced to keep replaying until his winnings were taken away. It was also pointed out that it was the duty of the officials to report men found gambling and that strict action would be taken with offenders; they were advised that any surplus cash that they might have should be deposited in a bank account, or used to purchase implements and household effects.

There is a tendency throughout the island for all offences, private and otherwise to be settled by cash compensation and I agree with Mr. Jackson in his report that this is most noticeable in the villages, furthest from Sohano. In my opinion many of the Buka inhabitants are given to avarice and anything can be settled satisfactorily amongst them by cash compensation, without the inconvenience and trouble of a Court case. This opinion of mine is substantiated by a case that was investigated by me, some two months ago, in which a village medical Tultul had three wives and they all practised prostitution, their reason being that he had lost his virility, the marriage could not be broken owing to native "tambu" and that they took the only alternative. The said Tultul, had taken money from the customers in compensation sometime later. This money was duly refunded and the case brought to Court.

There is a general tendency everywhere for natives to loan money to other natives for business ventures, no receipts are issued and when the alleged venture falls through the natives then come to the Sub-District Office to get justice and refund.

Medical and Health Cont.

There is throughout the area the utmost reluctance on the part of the natives to bring their sick to the Aid Posts, Mission hospitals, or the Native Hospital at Sohano. Many cases were ordered to hospital by the Station Medical Officer, during the time he was with the patrol. At other villages I had occasion to order certain cases to be carried to Sohano. There is no fault or blame to be attached to any of the Native Medical Assistants. It is the direct fault of the village officials, who show little or no interest in a sick person and do not take their responsibilities in getting these people to hospital, they adopt the attitude that it is the responsibility of the sick parties relatives. In all villages visited, I strongly emphasised to the village officials that it was their duty, to see that such cases were hospitalized.

The Native Medical Assistants are doing good work, but get little or no co-operation from the people, where their Aid Posts are situated. Supplies of food for any in-patients seems to be one of the causes why the natives do not attend the hospital as an in-patient, they must then depend on their relatives to bring them food, and of course this appears to be too much work for the relatives to do.

Several other matters are the subject of a separate memo to the Station Medical Officer, Sohano.

On the whole the health appears to be reasonably fair, but quite a number of babies are being lost at birth or early infancy. Again the native women are very reluctant to have their children in hospital.

The village people were spoken to on the above-mentioned subjects and it was pointed out to them, the foolishness of not taking advantage of the facilities provided for them.

.....  
LAW AND ORDER :

Many of the officials mentioned to me that the young men were squandering their money in gambling, staying up all night and were unfit for work the next day. The people were addressed on the foolishness of gambling and it was pointed out to them that the money that they might win could not be called their own, as the winner was invariably forced to keep replaying until his winnings were taken away. It was also pointed out that it was the duty of the officials to report men found gambling and that strict action would be taken with offenders; they were advised that any surplus cash that they might have should be deposited in a bank account, or used to purchase implements and household effects.

There is a tendency throughout the island for all offences, private and otherwise to be settled by cash compensation and I agree with Mr. Jackson in his report that this is most noticeable in the villages, furthest from Sohano. In my opinion many of the Buka inhabitants are given to avarice and anything can be settled satisfactorily amongst them by cash compensation, without the inconvenience and trouble of a Court case. This opinion of mine is substantiated by a case that was investigated by me, some two months ago, in which a village medical Tultul had three wives and they all practised prostitution, their reason being that he had lost his virility, the marriage could not be broken owing to native "tambu" and that they took the only alternative. The said Tultul, had taken money from the customers in compensation sometime later. This money was duly refunded and the case brought to Court.

There is a general tendency everywhere for natives to loan money to other natives for business ventures, no receipts are issued and when the alleged venture falls through the natives then come to the Sub-District Office to get justice and refund.

Law and Order Cont.

The gullibility of these people is really surprising, when taken into consideration the Government and Mission influence over the past thirty years.

Several Court cases were heard, two dealing with parental neglect of children and the other of failing to attend census.

Theft is not common amongst these people, this is understandable as each and every native can obtain money from employment offering, or the sale of native copra.

.....

ANTHROPOLOGICAL :

Matrilineal kinship is still the dominant force in the regulation of village affairs. There are two main clans, each having their totem. NABOIN having the claw of the eagle "MANU" and NAKARIB having the claw of the fowl "KOA".

It is essential that in all dealings ie. selection of village officials, constitution of Village Councils etc. both clans should be represented. The natives claim they can tell clan members by their facial features, inherited from the mother. There are two other small tangents of the above clans, namely NAKAS, meaning "dog", this is a branch of the NABOIN. NATASI meaning the "sea" is a branch of the NAKARIB.

Land inheritance is through the mother to the daughter and in the case of that particular party not having a daughter, through her sister's daughter, or her brother's daughter.

The Paramount Luluais, TATU of Lemanmanu and NABOIN of Gagan are hereditary chiefs and still retain their power and influence.

The natives have a great fear of shame, or face saving in-so-much, if one native has to request a debt to be repaid three times, brings particular shame to the person asked. Chastisement in public, is the debts of shame to the person chastised.

The native marriage laws and customs are these days very flexible, as pointed out to me by the officials the bride price paid is not standard and according to the value the laws can be made very flexible.

.....

GENERAL COMMENT :

The attitude to the patrol was most favourable and the natives were in no way reluctant to seek advice on their problems.

One of the contributing factors towards the over attentiveness of some of the natives was the fact that their War Damage was being finally completed. There are no more outstanding War Damage claims to be paid in this Sub-Division (see Appendix "D").

It is a good thing to see the natives planting up new areas of coconuts and working copra from the groves they already have, but as previously mentioned, it was pointed out to them the foolhardiness of over concentration on copra production and neglecting their gardens and other aspects of their physical welfare.

The Buka native has the quality of adaptability of being molded for many types of work, he is intelligent, but as previously mentioned very gullible.

.....

NATIVE TRADE - COMMERCE.

Trade:

There are a total of eight Co-operative native-run trade stores throughout the area patrolled and three privately owned native stores.

The chief two stores of the Co-operative Society are at Lemammanu and Lonahan.

All seem to be making a reasonable profit with the exception of the three private native stores this is of course attributable to lack of guidance in the keeping of books; these books are brought to this office each month for a complete check, but such instances as the owner feeling sorry for a poor customer and giving him credit is not conducive to business-it is probable that these three stores will in the near future be amalgamated with the Co-operative Society.

There are a total of seven native owned bakeries in this area. Each were inspected and found to be well above the required standards set for cleanliness. Tea cakes and sandwiches are sold to customers and tables and chairs are provided in a separate room, large notices indicate that smoking, swearing, fighting and spitting, in that order are prohibited, notices to this effect are in the vernacular and Pidgin-English.

Investigation of the books revealed that fair profit is being made.

The prices in the Co-operative stores are most reasonable, and they stock quite a variety of goods.

.....

Commerce:

Copra is the product that is now bringing quick cash return to the native producers. The Co-operative Society purchase approx. 51 tons per month on an average. I would readily state that the Chinese Trader, Wong You easily averages purchases in copra on a close parallel with the Co-operative Society, whilst about another twenty ton is sold to the various plantations such as Kessa, Yame, Karoola, Tulaen, and Poen. In all I would state that close to one hundred and twenty tons are average per month by the natives throughout the area. Again it is difficult to draw an average over a reasonable period as apart from the Co-operative natives the other natives work in spasms.

Very little trading in livestock is done by these natives as most seem to have a fair share of pigs. Previously some trading was done between the Buka's and the Bougainville natives.

.....

COMMENT:

Many accusations have been made in the immediate post-war years about the natives of this area, the accusations were to the extent that they were planning rebellion, storing arms, and indulging in Shintoshism and cargo-cult. (Apart from the 'SOLUS cash collection' reported and cleared up by Mr. McLarty, Patrol Officer the allegations were absolutely unfounded. It would appear that these rumors were instigated to force action by the Administration perhaps in the result that labour would be readily forthcoming for the plantations in this area. My observations on this patrol and many previous visits show that the native has settled down to quite a normal life and concentrating on production of his copra, and the welfare of his home and family.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TUTUL	N.N.O.	REMARKS.
MATSUNGAN	Rapes	Tugen	Nomi	All efficient
TUNG	Gonu	Ruga	Takian	All average
PAUKA	Makbonga	-	Raga	L. good MMA fair.
PETATS	Galis	Salas	Tumat	All fairly good.
YEGITS	Ioneain	-	Sabuin	Both good.
BEI	Bun	Harning	Kusan	A poor lot.
HAPAN	Pori	Pitar	Samono	All fair.
JIPININ	Pitar	-	-	Excellent. Capable.
YAPURU	Tangin	Wamita	-	Both average.
HITAU	Harek	-	-	Aged, but good.
LONTIS	Sumat	Kitim-Soma	Koran	All very good.
PORORAN	Halias	Nahia	Natihann	All fair.
LEMANKOA	Hurut-Balai	Simki	Kuhus	All very good.
LEMANMANU	Haluwan	Pilkipin	-	L. excellent.
TANAMALE (hamlet)	P/L. Tutu	Lakup	-	Good.
TANDEKI	Maita	Subin	Piaul	L. & T. a poor pair.
HAMPAN	Patuai	Buski	Sein	L. top class official.
ILTOPAN	Oman	-	Hanis	Average.
TOHATSI	Luanga	Kusi	Limoti	All efficient.
KOTOPAN	Narese	Kukut	Paro	T. Excellent.
KETSKEETS	Makus	Kina	Beru	All average.
HAGUS	Mongo	Kranik	-	Both excellent.
IELLIPA	Miloko	Kipare	Matipu	All fair.
HANAHAN	Sahria P/L.	Porlu	-	-
		Kolul	Danos	P/L. very efficient.
HANALIS	Koruwats	Gwisa	-	-
		Bitu	Seibu	L. & Bitu efficient.
TANITANI	Tovusi	Buto	Ringin	All average.
GOGOHE	Tagera	Atuku	Topola	Tagera efficient.
SUHIN	Tsibeli	Ringin	-	Both average.
SING	Hakaria	Hakot	Mongei	All poor.
LOHANAN	Masu	Binol	Pagus	Capable officials.
TELATU	-	Buratus	-	Good.
SAPANI	Kuk	Paho	Kena	Paho efficient.
KOLENO	Karua	-	Bomas	L. excellent.
NOPAN	-	Tanis	Ralino	Both good.
BEIKET	P/L. Naboin	Supa	Husa	All fairly good.
BARIKOA	Besuih	Panel	Tiroa	All average.
KOHISO	Kuruhun	-	-	Good official.
GAGAN	Kenu	Dangat	Duk	M/T. excellent.
MALASANG	Saroka	Tosela	Iona	All efficient.
HANGAN	Hen	Isila	Singin	" "
IETA	Isa P/L	Teriabana	-	Not very good.
NOVO	Mondo	-	-	Very intelligent.

COMMENT:

The people at Lemankoa desire the native BALAI to be Luluai this is also the wish of the Paramount Luluai of the area, TATU, the population is heavy and it appears that the choice of a second Luluai would be justified, as Hurut the present Luluai is very aged and wishes to resign from the position. Recommendation is made for BALAI to be made Luluai on probation for six months.

Where there is no Tutul it is because the population does not warrant it and the Luluai is efficient and capable.

The Paramount Luluais Sahria and Isa are not hereditary chiefs. The native Sahria is most capable, efficient and popular.

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING

Two Constables of the R.P.N.G.C. accompanied the patrol and remarks on each are set out as follows -

Reg. No. 6071 Constable WALAKA.

This Constable performed his duties in a most efficient and courteous manner. His organisation and arrangement of carriers showed that he is highly experienced in dealing with such matters. He took an intelligent interest in all aspects of the patrol work.

Reg. No. 6416 Constable CUSIN

This Constable also performed his duties to the high standards of the Service he represents.

He is a most intelligent native and I feel that he has the capabilities required to become an N.C.O. in the not too distant future.

*B. K. Leen*  
.....  
B. K. Leen A/Assistant  
District Officer.

APPENDIX " D "

STATEMENT OF D.N.E. WAR GRATUITIES AND  
WAR DAMAGE (FORM "F") PAID.

	£.	S.	D.
DECEASED NATIVE ESTATES - PAID TOTAL AMOUNT OF:-	132.	15.	4.
NATIVE WAR GRATUITIES - PAID TOTAL AMOUNT OF:-	76.	15.	0.
NATIVE WAR DAMAGE " F " - PAID TOTAL AMOUNT OF:-	6417.	16.	0.
TOTAL.....	£ 6625.	6.	4.

A total of some 280 Commonwealth Bank Accounts were opened and passbooks issued to the War Damage Claimants. In many instances passbooks were already held and the War Damage payment was then credited to that account through the medium of a Commonwealth Bank deposit slip. Some accounts were also opened for natives receiving payment from proceeds of deceased estates; War Gratuities in some instances were credited into account per medium of deposit slips.

Full particulars and details are entered on Contingencies relating to the above and will be forwarded to the Department of the Treasury first mail.

Buka and adjacent islands are now completely finalised in payment of all War Damage Claims Form "F". Very few claims for compensation for death or injury have been lodged. These will be finalised at the Sub-district Office, in due course.

It is hoped that with the present program of patrolling that all War Damage throughout this sub-district will be completely finalised by August of this year. Mr. Leabeater will be proceeding on patrol to the TEOP area early in June and will clear what remaining claims there are in that area, which is not extremely heavy. It is also intended that if the Director wishes Nissan Island population to be finalised (approx. £50,000) that he will notify the District Commissioner, SOHANO. At present after a lapse of six months, the Bougainville Trawler is here for a short stay, this vessel would be required for the Nissan Patrol. It would be necessary for two or even three officers to cope with the vast amount of banking necessary for these NISSAN claim, which were all investigated by Mr. Parrish in 1950.

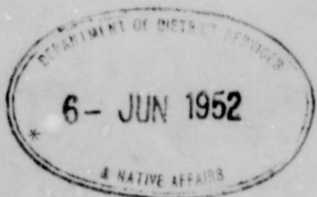
Many of the claims for the Buka patrol were not signed by the original Investigating Officers before their departure from this district, these were re-investigated during the course of the patrol, many items being deleted and values reduced to a consistent level as indicated in the Barry Report and other circulars relating to such.

The native clerk J.H. Chimes was of great assistance and performed his duties diligently and efficiently. His knowledge of the local vernacular being most useful, in questioning claimants.

*B. A. Leani*  
A/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/73



File No.

Bougainville Sub-District,  
SOHANO,

4th June, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 1951/1952  
BUKA AND ADJACENT ISLANDS

Forwarded herewith are three copies of Patrol Report  
No. 2 of 1951/1952.

No comment has been made as Mr. Mollison, District  
Commissioner, is away on an inspection tour.

*Mollison's Comments.  
General nature of situation  
Balanced development.  
Vital Statistics  
Map.*

*Mr. D. G. ...  
6/6*

*B. K. Leen*

(B. K. Leen)  
a/Assistant District Officer.

y  
r  
e  
t.



30-14-73.

10th June 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

Subject; BUKA Patrol Report No.2 of 1951/52.

The above is an interesting and very informative report and under the circumstances, any delay which might have been caused in waiting for your return from Inspection Tour would have been offset by the benefit of having your comments. Excessive delays only, are the cause of the recent circular; not necessary and unreasonable delays. However, the report is an excellent effort.

2. The attitude of the natives towards the Administration in your District seems to be one of great faith and in this trust they should not be 'let down'. There seems to be a well-balanced programme of development, but it is somewhat hard to see the bakeries doing well over a long period unless their sources of supply of flour are assured. Perhaps flour from corn could be obtained locally and might be worth investigating. Presumably the volume of custom depends upon the success of copra sales.

3. Had this report been covered by your confirmation of some of the views expressed, we would have liked to place it before the Administrator. It would now be appreciated if you could radio whether you can confirm that portion of the penultimate paragraph on page eleven which commences:

"It would appear that these rumours were instigated....."

If a signal is not a suitable medium for the nature of your reply, please advise by airmail as soon as possible.

4. The presentation of the census figures is excellent.

J.H.J.

(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30-14-73

12th July, 1952.

MEMORANDUM

The Director of District Services & Administration

His Honour the Acting Administrator,  
PORT MORESBY.

Your Honour,

This report on Bougainville patrol  
affairs, but as BOUGAINVILLE PATROL REPORT  
which we should see No. 2, 1951/1952

2. The last page of this report is a local Sohano Report.  
On page 6 indicates in a lot of areas

3. Some of the views expressed are interesting;  
but proper evaluation of them is made by the District  
Commissioner's covering memorandum 30/2/1 dated the 1st  
July, 1952, in reply to our enquiry.

4. The report is of general interest on  
routine native problems in an area which, as you yourself  
are well aware, suffered acutely during the war.

5. In regard to the "Comment" at the bottom of  
the report, I have seen a conversation that I had with  
in January last that covered the same  
etc. but I think that better

*J. H. Jones*  
(J. H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

Government House,  
PORT MORESBY.

A.A.159. GH.25-1.

23rd July, 1952.

MEMORANDUM to:

The Director of District Services & Native Affairs.

Bougainville Patrol Report  
No. 2, 1951/1952.

This report shows a reasonably happy state of affairs, but arising from it there are one or two points which we should watch.

2. The last paragraph under the heading "Education" on page 6 indicates the position which can readily arise in a lot of areas and we must be extremely careful to see that where possible there is always something ahead for the native to attain.
3. The interest given to their copra dealings is natural with the present prevailing prices, but care should be taken to ensure that the natives will appreciate the situation when prices fall.
4. In view of the comments under medical and health on page 9 it is obvious that there is yet a lot to be done to educate these people in regard to matters of health.
5. In regard to the matter raised under the heading "Comment" at the bottom of page 11, I gathered from a conversation that I had with Mr. Archer when I was in Sohano in January last that there had been rumours of the cargo-cult etc. but I think that period has passed.

*D.M. Cleland*  
(D.M. CLELAND)  
ACTING ADMINISTRATOR.

Government House,  
Port Moresby.  
DMC:JW.

# Population Register

Area Patrolled... B. 1417 Is.

RATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing AGE	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
2		15	1	4	2	1		8	1	22	36	21	26	4	26	4	40	48	29	31	180
9	7	12			3			10	2	15	34	14	26	3	23	4	32	30	31	25	145
1	3	20	4	5				27	28	34	82	42	77	2	57	4	33	63	69	102	361
3	3	4		1				9	5	12	24	5	19		13	3	16	14	24	23	96
1	4	15		11				15	14	16	40	15	36		37	3	11	17	33	49	165
3	8	11						10	13	17	60	16	45	2	36	4	33	25	65	52	209
73	121	364	79	128	7	20		358	232	720	1572	637	1540	106	1233	4	1641	1647	1705	198	8097

GRAND TOTAL  
inc  
ABSENTEES

8097

B. S. Lewis  
1/1/20

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OF BOUGAINVILLE

BUKA PASSAGE SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1952/1953

Officer Conducting Patrol:- T.J. Leabeater, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:- Sailo/Teop Sub-Division.

Objects of Patrol:- Revision of Census.

Payment of War Damage Claims.

General Administration.

Date Commenced:- 24th June, 1952.

Date Completed:- 24th July, 1952.

Duration:- 31 days.

Personnel Accompanying:-

European:- Mr. E. Moller, E.M.A.

Native:- No. 7764 L/Cpl. DIDIU

6641 Const. TOSELI

7477 " GUINISE

6468 " KUSE

and

JAMES CHIMES, Native Clerk.

Previous Patrols:- D.D.S. & N.A. February - March 1951 (Incomplete)

P.H.D. February - March 1950

Map Reference:- Bougainville Army Strategic 1" to 4 miles series.

Transport:- By Administration workboat MV 'Hazel' to Teop Island, canoe to Irue, then all by foot except for the use of a jeep between Umum and Tabut. Picked up at Bonis Plantation by Administration pinnace at end of patrol.

## INTRODUCTION

- 1 -

The area covered by this patrol is that area of the Buka Passage Sub-District known as the Sailo/Teop Sub-Division. The inland and coastal villages, east and south of Chunpats, are considered as being in the Teop part of the Sub-Division and from Umum northwards to Manob are situated the villages comprising the Sailo portion.

The majority of the villages are easily accessible from the coast with the exception of Neblahiu, Tumuri, Mutahi and Melilup. It was considered approaching these latter villages by proceeding inland from Namatoa but the natives assured the writer that this course would entail a very difficult walk, as there are only poor tracks which follow stream beds and cross numerous peaks. Their advice was taken and the party eventually proceeded inland from Namkerio, where the road follows one main ridge. Between the villages of Neblahiu and Tumuri is the hardest climbing on this patrol and again between Melilup and Lomsis some very difficult country is traversed.

Most of the coastal villages have had regular contact with the Administration, though there has not been a complete patrol through the area since 1949. Mr. McLean visited a big proportion of the villages in the Teop area in 1951, including the four inland places which had not been patrolled since the war. No report on this patrol is available at the Sub-District office though the census books had been revised in the villages and the statistics of births, deaths, migrations etc., obtained on this present patrol date from this revision.

Mr. Moller, E.M.A., did not actually accompany the patrol when it set out from Sohano but commenced a patrol of the area shortly later and met up with the writer at Namkerio, from whence we proceeded together through the mountain villages and split up again at Aravia. As the two patrols coincided the medical aspect was left to the E.M.A.

The population of the area is concentrated mainly in section from Tinputz Plantation to Teopasino Plantation and along the coast from Ruri to Manob. The remainder of the country is very sparsely settled.

Village to village carrying was used throughout the patrol and rest-houses in the Teop sector are conveniently spaced. The Sailo area contains no real rest-house on the assumption that one makes use of Kero's jeep from Säara to travel back and forth. As the jeep broke down on this occasion it was found necessary to make use of native houses on two different nights, once at Torotai and again at Sorum. One rest-house, to be built on the road near Torotai, was requested.

Three language groups in the Sub-Division. One group from Manob to Umum, a second group including the majority of the villages in the coastal section and inland section from Chunpats to Teopasino and the third group made up by the villages of Teobuhin, Pokapa, Namkerio, Pokpok, Lomsis, Aravia, Neblahiu, Tumuri, Mutahi and Melilup.

nd

DIARY

- June 24th. A party, comprising myself, four members of the R.P.N.G.C., and a native clerk, departed, per Administration workboat MV 'Hazel', at 0945. Arrived at Teop Island 1400. Unloaded Co-operative stores and then visited Mrs. Faulkner on Wakau Island. Remained overnight in rest-house on Teop Island.
- 25th. Departed Teop Is. by canoe 0700. Reached Irue Village 0730. Census revised and war damage claims, six bank passbooks and 1 cash claim, finalised. Inspected village and bakery, leaving again at 1400. Visited Kekesu Methodist Mission,  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr. from Teop Is., and returned to Teop to sleep.
- 26th. Departed Teop Island 0715. Landed on mainland and walked to Sunuvahora village, arriving 0735. Revised census and paid war damage claims, 30 bank passbooks and 12 cash claims. Departed Sunuvahora 1630 and inspected bakery and co-operative store on mainland before returning to Teop Is. for the night.
- 27th. Commenced census of Teop Is. village at 0730. Paid war damage claims, 14 bank passbooks and 8 cash claims, to finalise claims in this village. Inspected village and also two small stores operated on island by indigene. A further night here.
- 28th. Away from Teop Is. at 0705 and from mainland beach at 0735, passing then along road through Sunuvahora, turning right just past the village and heading generally SSW, passing through the hamlet of Teosinsin at 0835 and reaching Hantobin at 0905. Census revised and war damage claims, two passbooks and 3 cash claims, paid. Inspected village. Remained overnight.
- 29th. Sunday.
- 30th. Departed Hantobin 0700 proceeding south for 15 minutes to Namatoa, where villagers of Torombei hamlet assembled together with those of Namatoa. Revised census of both places and paid war damage claims, issuing 9 passbooks and paying six cash claims. Inspected village precincts and small trade store. Left Namatoa 1400 and returned to Hantobin to spend the night.
- July 1st. Heavy rain in early morning delayed departure. Departed at 0935 going all downhill in a northerly direction to Kukurina 1010. Census revised and war damage claims, 6 passbooks and 1 cash claim, paid. Inspected village and set off again at 1245 proceeding thence across Teorauki River to the Suangu rest-house 1300. Visited Teorauki Mission, 25 mins. distant, in afternoon. Returned to rest-house for the night.
- 2nd. Left Suangu rest-house 0730 and proceeded NNW across two gulleys to Suangu village 0745. Revised census and paid war damage, consisting of two passbooks and one cash claim. Inspected village and returned to rest-house for lunch. In afternoon paid war damage claims of natives absent from their villages at Teorauki Mission. Twelve passbooks issued and ten cash claims paid. Remained overnight.
- 3rd. Set off from Suangu rest-house in a southerly direction at 0730 and reached Namasiora village 0750. Revised census and paid war damage, 25 claimants receiving passbooks and 9 being paid in cash. Inspected village and left again at 1400 proceeding NNE across a steeply sided gully to the next ridge, on which the village of Wawunginua is situated. Lunched here and immobilised by afternoon rain. Remained overnight in good rest-house provided.

- July 4th. Commenced census of Wawunginua 0735. Paid war damage, 5 passbooks being issued, and departed Wawunginua 1000 heading SSE to Patiaviavi 1018. Census of village revised and war damage payments, consisting of 17 passbooks and 9 cash claims, were made. Village inspected and party left again at 1430 to return to Wawunginua. Lunched and spent remainder of afternoon compiling statistics from two village books revised today. Stayed the night in Wawunginua rest-house.
- 5th. Departed Wawunginua 0724 heading NNW and crossing one stream, to arrive at Torokopia 0744. Began to revise census but interrupted by heavy rain. Finished census after rainstorm and paid war damage claimants, issuing 13 passbooks and paying two with cash. Inspected village and left Torokopia 1205 travelling almost due west, across two streams, to reach Teobuhin 1233. Lunched. Lined two hamlets of Teobuhin and Sipitavi, included in the one book, revised the census and paid 36 war damage claims, 28 passbooks being issued and 8 claims paid with cash. Last claim completed late in afternoon. Remained the night
- 6th. Compiled census statistics and finalised banking business. Inspected Teobuhin and remained overnight.
- 7th. Departed Teobuhin 0715, crossing numerous small streams and, after walking for 50 mins., diverged to the left of the road to inspect a native trade store, which is situated 15 mins. back from the main track. Stayed here for 20 mins. and then continued on to Pokapa, arriving there at 0848. Villagers assembled, census revised and outstanding war damage claims, 8 passbooks and 4 cash claims, finalised. Inspected village. Left again at 1210 and walking in a generally NNE direction, along an easy track, passing through Tinputz Mission Plantation and arriving at Avis rest-house 1310. Lunched and then revised census. One passbook issued for war damage claim. Proceeded by canoe to Tinputz Plantation and remained there overnight.
- 8th. Walked round to Tochabon village 0730. Revised census, issued 19 passbooks and paid no cash claims for war damage. Inspected village and returned to Tinputz for the night.
- 9th. Investigation made concerning block of land known as Buen. Departed Tinputz 0900 proceeding by canoe to Avis rest-house and leaving there again at 0930, walking through to Dios Plantation in 53 mins. Stopped a while here and then proceeded a further 10 mins. to the rest-house at Dios Village. Lined the villagers, revised the census and paid war damage claimants, issuing 17 passbooks and paying 13 cash claims. Visited at Dios Plantation and returned to rest-house to sleep.
- 10th. Departed Dios 0800 and arrived Raula Plantation 0910. Several small matters for attention here. Paid war damage claims for natives employed at Raula Plantation, issuing 6 passbooks and paying 6 with cash. Spent the night here.
- 11th. Departed Raula 0830 and arrived Namkerio 0910. Mr. Moller also here from Pokapa. Discussed relative medical and patrol notes with Mr. Moller. After lunch lined villagers of Namkerio, revised census and paid war damage claims, 7 passbooks being issued and 3 paid with cash. Sent portion of cargo ahead to Lomsis to await our arrival from the Melilup area. Spent the night in rest-house provided.



- July 12th. E. Moller, E.M.A., and self departed Namkerio 0650. Arrived Neblahiu, after steady climbing, 0805. Lined small village here, revised census and paid war damage claims, issuing 8 passbooks. Left Neblahiu 1012, climbing slightly for approx. 10 mins. and then descending sharply for 25 mins. to three small tributaries of the Ramazon River. Ascent then very steep for about 45 mins. to Tumuri, approx. 2500 ft. above sea level. Arrived 1132. Lunched and inspected village and surroundings. Remained overnight.
- 13th. Sunday, day of intermittent rain.
- 14th. Lined village of Tumuri. Census revised and war damage payments made, 5 only passbooks being issued and 10 claims being paid in cash. Departed Tumuri 0933, going in an arc, over the top of one mountain, down the other side and up to Melilup rest-house 1055. Lunched and spent afternoon getting bearings and preparing war damage claims for the morrow. Slept the night.
- 15th. Villagers of Mutahi assembled, census revised and war damage claims, 15 passbooks and 5 cash claims, finalised. Lunched, then revised census and paid war damage claims, issuing 13 passbooks and paying 10 claims in cash, for Melilup village. Remained overnight.
- 16th. Departed Melilup 0729, climbing for the first  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile and then going downhill for some distance to a tributary of the Raua River. The track criss-crosses along this stream and then diverges up a steep mountain track. The track then courses downhill again for an hour to finally bring us to Lomsis at 1102. Census revised and 2 war damage claims, 1 passbook and 1 cash claim, paid. Remained overnight.
- 17th. Departed Lomsis 0725, along good road and across one stream, to Pokpok 0812. Tetsiko and Pokpok hamlets assembled, census revised and 2 passbooks and 2 cash claims finalised war damage here. Departed Pokpok 1203 and returned to Lomsis. Lunched and left again at 1325, crossing two large streams and arriving Aravia 1350. Rain set in for remainder of afternoon. Stayed overnight.
- 18th. Aravia village book revised and other patrol matters attended. Mr. Moller departed for Porapora and we departed at 0930, crossing Chunpats River and arriving Tetakuts 1015. Census revised and two passbooks issued to finalise war damage payments. Resumed the journey at 1202, travelling by easy road to Chunpats 1227. Census revised and relevant matters attended. Visited Baniu Plantation and spent night there.
- 19th. Returned to Chunpats 0800 and then went by canoe across to Tendu. Census revised, village inspected and new luluai provisionally appointed. Bakery also inspected. Returned to Chunpats and sent cargo on to Siara. Remained at Baniu Plantation.
- 20th. Spent Sunday at Baniu.
- 21st. Left Baniu 0730, by tractor to Umum gorge. Census revised at Umum village, luluai provisionally appointed, and general routine carried out. Left at 1000 and was met by Kero's jeep at other side of gorge. Drove through to Ruri, walked down to beach to inspect village and then walked a little further on to Siara where villagers assembled. Census of Ruri revised and new book issued. Lunched and then revised census for Siara. Carried out other patrol routine and remained overnight.

- July 22nd. Departed Siara by jeep 0830, after cessation of rain. Revised census and inspected village at Chundawun. Left Chundawun 1020 for Tabut. Jeep broke down just prior to arrival at village. Walked on, revised census and inspected village. Resumed journey at 1215 and called at Hantoa Mission where lunch partaken. Left Hantoa 1330 and walked to Tapsanwara village. Revised census and inspected village. Went on again at 1435 to Torotai 14145. Census revised and village inspected. Stayed here to complete four village books revised during the day and returned to Hantoa Mission to sleep.
- 23rd. Departed mission, after heavy rain, 1012, by bicycle to Anaki village. Census revised and other work completed. Proceeded thence to Katsinkoveri, where revision of census made, village inspected and other routine carried out. Continued on to Gohi. Census revised, village and local co-operative store inspected. From Gchi on to Sorum, where lunch partaken of prior to revision of census. Slept the night in newly erected village dwelling.
- 24th. Proceeded from Sorum to Ramundata, revising census here and inspecting village. Walked along beach from village for 25 mins. to the village of Manob. Revised census, carried out other routine and then walked to Bonis Plantation, arriving there at 1115. Pinnacle from Sohano came at 1130 and party returned to station.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS

The whole of this area is well under control, there being little or no inter-tribal or inner-tribal friction.

The majority of the people have ample contact with the Administration headquarters at Sohano and there are four European Mission stations and six plantations in the Sub-Division, which have assisted in sophisticating the indigene.

There are large numbers of children attending local schools, some adults are working for the plantations, and the remainder have sufficient to do, working their own copra and keeping their gardens, houses etc., to keep themselves busy and haven't the time to enter into all the usual litigations which occur where the people are idle.

No court cases were held to settle disputes and the only matters for arbitration brought forward were too irrelevant to matter.

Native Officials: No complaint was to be found with the work being done by any of the officials encountered. They all appeared to realise what is required by their position and did their best to have everything in order when the patrol arrived. Some of them are much better leaders than others but, without a lengthy stay in each village, it is not possible to differentiate between their capacities to any degree. A list, Appendix "B", is attached to the report, giving a list of names of officials and a rough estimate of their worth.

Kasaman of Chunpats is the 'boss' luluai of the Teop sector and is fully aware of the operation of a patrol. It has been largely through his efforts that administration interests have been kept alive in the area and the various officials kept up to the mark. Kasaman has had a number of years of close association with officers of the Administration and is a very useful guide.

A number of provisional appointments to the offices of Luluai and Tultul were made during the course of the patrol, made necessary by the demise of the previous holders. These are being made the subject of a separate memorandum for confirmation by the Director.

Villages: All villages had been given a thorough spring cleaning for the benefit of the patrol and no fault could be found with the buildings or surroundings. The standard of most of the dwellings was very good and numerous new structures were in the course of erection.

Cemeteries in the Teop area left much to be desired and orders were given for their immediate attendance. Notes to this effect were made in all relevant village books.

Almost without exception the villages have a church or sometimes two where there are two religious bodies operating.

The following villages, Ruri, Chundawun, Tabut, Tapsanwara, Torotai, Anaki, Katsinkoveri, Gohi and Ramundata are all situated on the beach, with a steep cliff behind them. To visit them from the main road, it is necessary to climb down by a steep path in some cases and in others the descent can only be made by a ladder or notched log, provided for that purpose. The water supply along this section is not good and the village of Chundawun is on a poor site. This latter village intend moving to the flat ground above the cliff, where a much better position is obtainable.

#### CENSUS & STATISTICS

The basis used for the variable exponents of the census statistics submitted, i.e. births, deaths and migrations, is not the same for every village. Some of these date back to March 1949 and others to February 1951, Ruri village only not having had a census revision since 1948. An explanation of this matter was given in the introduction and the following comprehensive list of villages, with the time of last census revision, is supplied for relation to the Village Population Register attached.

##### Villages not revised since 1949.

Irue, Avis, Tochabon, Dios, Chumpats, Terdu, Umum, Siara, Chundawun, Tabut, Tapsanwara, Torotai, Anaki, Katsinkoveri, Gohi, Sorum, Ramundata and Manob.

##### Villages not revised since 1951.

Sunuvahora, Teop Is., Hantobin, Namatoa, Torombei, Kukurina, Suangu, Namasiora, Wawunginua, Patiaviavi, Torokopia, Teobuhin, Pokapa, Namkerio, Neblahiu, Tumuri, Mutahi, Melilup, Lomsis, Pokpok, Aravia, Tetakuts, and the odd one at Ruri which dates back to 1948.

Children who died soon after birth and between the times of patrols are entered both in the births and deaths columns of the register, though it is probable that a number of such cases were missed.

The birth rate is not high, due partly to the fact that mothers suckle their children for two years and to the degree of absenteeism in the various villages. The average birthrate in the inland villages is much greater than on the coast. Melilup has an especially large proportion of children to adults.

Absentees are generally working within the District and the school children attend mission schools within short distances of their villages.

The overall census indicates a steady increase in the population.

Throughout most of the area food was not overplentiful but, as the wet season has apparently been longer than usual, they, the natives, have not been able to replant at the normal time. Many fresh garden areas have been commenced and there is a likelihood of a food shortage. The coastal villages have not been having any success with their taro crops and are now relying mainly on sweet potato. A disease in the taro has decreased the yield considerably and some places have ceased to plant it altogether. The disease is not apparent in the young plant but, when the plant is due to bear, the leaves dry off and the bulb discontinues growing. Some of the inland gardens suffer from this disease to a lesser extent but the gardens back in the mountains are free entirely.

English potatoes are grown at Namatoa village, but the other surrounding villages are apparently not quite elevated enough for them. The mountain villages round Melilup grow them in large quantities and use them as a cash crop. In these villages it is possible to obtain a good variety of European vegetables, such as corn, onions, cabbage (English & Chinese), chokoes, cucumber and beans. Unfortunately the remoteness of the locality precludes the supply of these commodities to the European settlements on the coast.

Coconut groves are plentiful along the coast and smoked copra is being produced in increasing quantities. The market for this production is good and the groves, especially those from Ruri to Manob, are very clean. The limit of production of these holdings is not likely to be reached for a long time but the tonnage would be large, as may be gathered from the estimate of individual village holdings as given in "Appendix C".

#### Livestock

With the exception of seven villages, there are numerous pigs owned by all places in the Sub-Division. The village of Mutahi has disposed of the pigs held there, as they have embraced the Seventh Day Adventist faith ~~there~~ and no longer eat meat. Pig breeding is not as important in a native community as it was formerly. Cash values have replaced the use of pigs to a large extent in bridal payments and the pigs now held are used mainly during the periodical ceremonial dances. Inflationary prices asked for pigs by their owners has limited the amount of trading done.

The pigs seen were all the long-snouted native variety, there being no cross-breeding yet with European pigs. No sickness is evident among them.

Wild pigs are scarce, which is just as well for the sake of the unfenced gardens. Domestic pigs, allowed to roam freely, are sufficient menace in this regard.

Poultry supplies are considerable, there being no less than 1719 fowls and a few ducks owned by the indigene. The samples tried by the writer were found to be meaty and tender. Eggs were not difficult to acquire, though being much smaller than standard. An odu breed, which can be best described as black with 'curly' feathers, has been introduced through the Seventh Day Adventist Mission at Kieta. A pure bred rooster was loaned to the natives at Mutahi and the results are now appearing in different villages.

Kero of Siara has the biggest representation in the livestock business, having about 200 pigs and a like number of Australorp fowls.

"Appendix C" of this report gives a clear picture of the livestock distribution in the Sailo/Teop Sub-Division.

## MISSIONS

Three mission bodies operate in the area. These are Catholic, Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist, their degree of influence being in that order. There is no European representative of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, their headquarters being at Kieta. The Methodist Mission's main station is at Kekesu and the Catholic Mission has three stations, Teorauki, Tinputz and Hantoa.

Mutahi village is the only village in this area which contains converts to the Seventh Day Adventist faith but 95% of the people there conform. The remaining few are a mixture of Catholic and Methodist. The villages of Sunuvahora, Teop Is., Hantobin, Namatoa, Kukurina, Suangu, Namasiora, Teobuhin, Tochabon, Melilup and Umum are all within the orbit of the Methodist Mission, though only Hantobin and Namatoa are completely Methodist, the remainder of the villages having both Methodist and Catholic followers in about a 50 to 50 proportion.

Teorauki Mission caters to the spiritual needs of its members in the villages of Irue, Sunuvahora, Teop Is., Kukurina, Suangu, Namasiora, Wawunginua, Patiaviavi, and Torokopia. The villages of Teobuhin, Pokapa, Avis, Tochabon, Dios, Namkerio, Neblahiu, Tumuri, Melilup, Lomsis, Aravia, Pokpok, Tetakuts, Chumpats and Tendu are provided for by the Tinputz Mission and Umum, Ruri, Siara, Chundawun, Tabut, Tapsanwara, Torotai, Anaki, Katsinkoveri, Gohi, Sorum, Ramundata and Manob are within Hantoa's sphere of activity.

Very little friction occurs where there are two faiths practiced by the one community. In each of these places they have a church building for both creeds, one at either end of the village.

Mission influence with the natives is not particularly strong as the people generally are strongly independent.

## MEDICAL & HEALTH

The presence of Mr. Moller, E.M.A., in the area relieved the conducting officer of the patrol of the necessity for going very thoroughly into the question of health.

General health was found to be quite good, the main ailments being the usual skin diseases. Cases of yaws were infrequent but tinea imbricata is prevalent among the inland peoples and goitre cases are numerous in the Melilup locality.

These people are fortunate, in respect to medical care, as they are able to obtain treatment at the four mission stations and there are also four Government Aid Posts.

The mumps epidemic, which is passing through the Small Buka area, had not reached any of the villages covered by this patrol.

## ROADS & BRIDGES

Having had ample forewarning of the advent of the patrol to the area, there was no excuse for the roads and inter-village tracks to be in a state of disrepair. No excuses were found necessary however as all roads etc were in a commendable condition. Even the longest stretches had been the subject of recent attention and consequently walking was made a great deal easier. The main road from Bonis to Teopasino is in good repair but draining is required in places.

Bridges are non-existent but the majority of the streams encountered can be crossed by rockways. Being the dry season now was an advantage, the rainy season undoubtedly producing difficulties.

## EDUCATION

- 9 -

Education is extensive but not intensive. There are 437 male children and 185 female children attending the various schools available. Of this number there are about two-fifths who attend for regular schooling at the four mission stations and another four schools, at Namatoa, Sunagu, Rugen and Mutahi, run by native teachers. The remainder of these children receive intermittent education from catechists stationed in their villages. From these latter schools the brighter pupils are periodically chosen to attend the better schools.

Literacy in the area is comparatively high, there being at least 264 adult natives capable of reading and writing in the Pidgin English language. 36 of this number are also able to read, write and understand a little English, although they find it difficult to speak English. Not having any practice with the English tongue, after they have left school, their knowledge gradually lapses. Those employed as catechists and such by the mission, after their training, are the only ones who retain their interest.

## WAR DAMAGE & COMPENSATION

All claims paid were for compensation for property other than land. No claims for death were paid and none recorded.

493 claims were paid altogether, the total amount being paid out of £3912.18.3. 127 claims, totalling £347.14.0, were paid in cash and bank passbooks numbering 276 received the balance of the moneys. 274 new accounts were opened.

With the completion of these payments the claims, for compensation for property other than land, in the Sub-Division are almost finalised. The only remaining claims are those of absentees.

## TRADE STORES & BAKERIES

Twelve native-operated trade stores and five bakeries are scattered through the area. Two of the trade stores are run by the Co-operative Society, the other ten being privately owned. The Co-operative stores are at Teop and Gohi, the privately owned stores being as follows: 2 on Teop Island, one each at Sunuvahora, Hantobin, Namatoa, Wawunginua, Patiaviavi, Sipitavi, Pokapa, Siara. Bakeries are situated at Teop, Irue, Tendu, Siara and Torotai.

All bakeries were inspected and found to be satisfactorily clean and hygienic. The output from each place is somewhere about 12 loaves per day and the sale price is a standard 2/- per loaf. Europeans in the vicinity, as well as local natives, patronise these bakeries. They are very convenient when on patrol in the area and the bread is consistently well made.

Trade stores were examined, prices generally being reasonable. At least three native proprietors were found to be selling at a loss and were advised what prices should be charged to make a fair margin of profit. Their business knowledge in most cases is small but, having made a start, they should gradually come to understand the business of buying and selling.

Licence holders for the stores and bakeries were advised that all licences etc were now due for renewal.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Land & Marriage

Land is inherited by the eldest child in the family, a male or female as the case may be. If there are no children, then the land is handed down through the owner's ~~eldest~~ eldest brother or sister or to the eldest child of their relevant family.

Should a woman inherit land in her village, the price required for her hand in marriage is considerably greater than that required for a woman without holdings. Under the present system, where cash payments are used in bride price, a landless woman may bring from £5 to £15 in the marriage market, but a woman with land is likely to bring anything up to £50. It is customary for a married woman to migrate to her husband's village but, where land is owned by the woman in her own village, the husband generally takes up residence there.

Areas of ground marked for gardening purposes may belong to any one or number of people but the ground is equally apportioned for each household in the village and no payment is received by the owner of the ground for its use.

Previously it was the custom for the brother of a deceased native to take the latter's wife and children into his own household. In some cases the practice is retained but the children only are recognised openly by their foster parent.

Polygamous marriages are mostly those which were contracted some years previously but the exceptions still occur. "Appendix D" supplies detailed statistics on polygamous marriages as these figures have not been previously submitted for this area.

CONCLUSION

Every aspect of the patrol indicated that there was every effort being made by the indigene to lead an industrious and harmonious life. A keen awareness of the advantages of an improved standard of living augurs well for the future.

*T. J. Leabeater*  
.....  
(T.J. Leabeater) P/o

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

All members behaved satisfactorily during the patrol. One member only had had much previous experience of this type of work but the others soon came to understand what was needed and will develop their capabilities if given further opportunities.

An individual report on each member is given below.

No. 7764 L/Cpl DIDIU:- A capable N.C.O. who has had a good deal of experience in the bush and knows what is required. Accepts responsibility readily and knows what is meant by organisation. Carried out the routine duties without the necessity of constant supervision.

No. 6641 Const. TOSELLI:- A young constable who requires further patrolling to gain assurance. A reliable and willing worker.

No. 7477 Const. GUINISE:- Bluff and hearty, with a good sense of humor and an obliging manner. Handles natives well.

No. 6468 Const. KUSE:- A quiet and likeable member who does his work willingly and proved of added use due to his ability to read and write. To expect a native to remember six or so native names is not practical so the inclusion of a literate member is of great assistance.



## VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Village	Luluai	Tultul	Remarks
TRUE	TAKAWA		LL Good
UNUVAHORA	NAUWANA	KAMBIA	LL Provisional TT Fair
TEOP IS.	WASEIRI	WONEN	LL Provisional TT Good
		GUMSABEI	TT Good
HANTOBIN	BAEVIRA		LL Good(Provisional) Ex-TT
NAMATO	LELIVI		LL Fair. Does not speak Pidgin.
TOROMBEL		SEVIRI	TT Provisional. Works with Lelivi.
KURURINA	TOTEIRI		LL Good
SUANGU)	REIKA	KARAPINE	LL Good. TT Good.
TAUSKU)	KONGAI		LL Good.
NAMASIORA	PAKAMONA	BUIURI	LL Good TT Good.
WAWUNGINUA	RAPIORI		LL Best in this area.
PATIAVIAVI	HEVESI	KANGONI	LL Provisional. TT Fair.
TOROKOPIA	LAVONIORI	TARIATASUN	LL Good. TT Good.
TEOBUHIN	TAPI	TANIOWAI	LL Good. TT Good.
OKAPA	SOVEN	MASABUIN	LL Good. TT Good.
AVIS	TAVANIO		LL Fair.
TOCHABON	WIRA	CHARTAN	LL Fair. TT Fair.
DIOS	NANATS	SERI	LL Good. TT Good.
NAMKERIO	KOKOPI	KANO	LL Provisional TT Provisional
NEBRAHU	HARIMPOIS		LL Fair.
TUMURI		ASIMIR	TT Good. Works with Harimpois.
MELILUP	TAUVIANA	TAUPIRI	LL Fair. No pidgin. TT Good
MUTAH	WARAINSI	MAISAIPIA	LL Good. TT Good.
LOMSIS	FADIN	REITETSI	LL Good. TT Good.
POKPOK	REVI	TAVIEN	LL Good. TT Fair.
ARAVIA	TOMBIO	TAPIATSI	LL Good. TT Good.
TETAKUTS	TAUNI		LL Provisional.
CHUNPATS	KASAMAN		LL Has authority throughout Teop area.
	RARUM		LL Fair.
TENDU	SOSOA		LL Provisional.
UMUM	KANIS		LL Provisional.
RURI	PETEHO	SOLOMON	LL Good. TT Good.
SIARA	KERO	SIKARI	LL A very powerful leader of the area.
CHUNDAWUN	SANKURU		LL Good.
TABUT	WASANG		LL Good.
TAPANWARA	GIMIS	WOLI	LL Good. TT Good.
TOROTAI	KATSIANA	CHIO	LL Good. TT Good.
ANAKI	KOROWATS		LL Good. TT Good.
KATSINKOVERI	STOA		LL Good.
GCHI	TCHAWIN	TELAKIN	LL Fair. TT Good.
SORUM	SEMOS (Paramount)		LL Good, but not much authority elsewhere.
	TAGU	GIMIS	LL Good. TT Good.
RAMUNDATA	MAIA	HULALA	LL Fair. TT Good.
MANOB	TABAIAS	KULO	LL Good. TT Good.

KASAMAN of Chunpats has a good working control over the whole Teop area of natives, where he is both well-liked and respected. He is the virtual Paramount Luluai of this area though only holding appointment as Luluai. KASAMAN accompanied the patrol through most of the area and proved of great assistance due to his knowledge of the country and its inhabitants. Takes an unusual interest in his position as a government representative.

KERO of Siara is the most powerful native hereabouts but, with his numerous business activities requiring most of his attention, he has very little time to spare for government representation.

A number of the officials contained in the above list were provisionally appointed during the course of the patrol and the recommendation for the qualification of the various appointments will be the subject of a separate memorandum.

## APPENDIX "C"

LIVESTOCK AND COCONUTS

<u>Village</u> C	<u>No. Pigs</u>	<u>No. Fowls</u>	<u>No. Coconuts</u>
IRUE	14	29	1980
SUNUVAHORA	26	70	388
TEOF IS.	46	133	15,764
HANTOBIN	4	47	778
NAMATOA	1	86	329
TOROMBEI	1	9	N11
KUKURINA	14	4	1380
SUANGU)	53	105	2142
TAUSKU)	-	-	882
NAMASIORA	24	81	3376
WAWUNGINUA	60	-	2132
PATIAVIAVI	31	6	485
TOROKOPIA	78	50 (14 ducks)	140
TEOBUHIN	62	48	1887
POKAPA	39	49	425
AVIS	4	3	800
TOCHABON	23	59	489
DIOS	43	34	211
NAMKERIO	58	88	416
NEBLAHU	8	10	- (Too high)
TUMURI	13	31	- Do
MUTAHU	- (S.D.A. Miss)	5	- Do
MELILUP	29	70	- Do
LOMSIS	70	84	730
POKPOK	98	29	535
ARAVIA	136	49	310
TETAKUTS	41	5	700
CHUNPITS	51	23	600
TENDU	17	14	450
JMUM	36	23	530
RURI	42	10	1720
SIARA	378	200	3922
CHUNDAWUN	85	55	743
TABU	95	28	5500
TAPSANWARA	388	5	7085
TOROTAI	100	40	1200
ANAKI	20	24	4000
KATSINKOVERI	47	15	3143
GOHI	67	18	2584
SORUM	69	25	1215
RAMUNDATA	27	10	4000 (3000 new plant)
MANOB	10	15	4717
Totals@	2408	1719	77,688

POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

Village	Population	No. Married Men	No. Single Men	No. with more than 1 wife.	No. with 2 wives.	No. with more than 2 wives.	Ages of men with more than 1 wife	Position in community
NAMATOA	111	23	10	1	1		38	Influential.
NAMKERIO	85	23	20	2	2		40 & 27	Both influential.
TUMURI	102	26	13	1	1		25	No position.
MELILUP	183	39	10	2	2		31 & 36	No position.
LOMSIS	229	51	34	1	1		45	Influential.
ARAVIA	154	35	24	1	1		33	No position.
TETAKUTS	44	13	4	1	1		22	No position.
CHUNPATS	64	14	12	1	-	1	38	Area leader.
RURI	147	40	11	2	2		34 & 37	No position.
SIARA	205	51	24	1	1		45	Influential.
CHUNDAWUN	95	23	10	1	1		Aged	Influential.
TAPSANWARA	101	26	10	1	1		33	No position.
TOROTAI	178	41	22	1	1		Aged	Luluai.
KATSINKOVERI	104	25	7	2	2		Aged & 29	Influential. No position.
GOHI	98	27	10	1	1		30	No position.
SORUM	126	26	24	3	3		44, Aged & 29	(1) Luluai (2) Influential
RAMUNDATA	59	15	8	2	2		40 & 35	(3) No position. Luluai & Tultul.

Three of the above polygamous marriages are cases where a brother has married the wife of his deceased brother and a further case is of a marriage to the wife of a deceased first cousin, termed 'brother' by natives.

There were other cases of polygamous marriages not recorded here as the death of one of the women has reduced it to monogamy.

SAILO/TEOP SUB-DIVISION

SCALE 1" = 4 miles



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No. 30/1

Sub - District Office,  
Buka Passage, Bougainville.

August  
8th ~~July~~, 1952.

District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 OF 1952-1953. SAILO - TEOP.

MR. T. LEABEATER.

Forwarded herewith are the original and two copies of the above-mentioned report.

Full details of the disease on taro crops, have been forwarded to the Agricultural Officer at Kamarau, Buka Passage for his information and necessary action.

The fact that the inhabitants of Mutahi village have embraced the Seventh Day Adventist faith and thus do not eat meat, should not prevent them, if they so desire, from raising pigs for barter and sale. It is proposed to discuss this matter with the village officials concerned, advising them of the possibilities of breeding livestock as a source of revenue and a safeguard against the possibility of drought, which they could then barter for crops from areas not affected; however, this advice is only in the interests of their own welfare and would no way interfere with their established religious view point on the matter.

Completion of War Damage (Form "F") payments in this area, with the exception of Anaki village ( to be paid in the immediate future) leave only the Keriaka sub - division and Nissan Island to be completed, together with some odd claims for natives who are at present employed outside the District.

All Licences have now been taken out for the financial year ending 30th June, 1953, by the natives concerned in the area patrolled.

The native Kero admittedly has numerous business activities, which takes up most of his attention, but this does not imply that his village (SIARA) is lacking in village supervision; this native is an hereditary chief and has always been a most staunch supporter of the Administration; he has constantly refused the office of Paramount Luluai in the past, preferring that office to go to his blood relation KASAMAN of Chinpats village (Luluai) who would be ideally suited to accept the responsibilities, if the Director sees fit to endorse the recommendation.

Mr. Leabeater has taken an intense interest in effecting the duties of this patrol in all it's aspects and he is to be commended on the manner in which he has presented his report.

*B. K. Leen*  
.....  
B. K. Leen.  
A/Assistant District Officer.

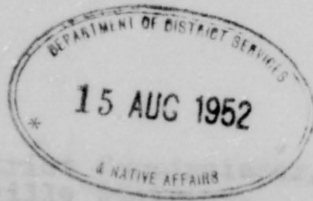
RIM/VA

30/14/75 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Serial No. 181/53

File No. 30/2/1.



Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

8th August, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESEBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1952-53 - SAILO - TEOP.

The above mentioned Patrol Report is forwarded herewith.

The patrol was carried out in a thorough manner and the report has been carefully compiled.

The Headquarters of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission is at Inus which although placed in the Kieta Sub-District is no great distance from TEOP.

Patrol Officer K. E. Connolly has recently patrolled to the boundary of the two Sub-Districts, therefore the patrolling of the eastern coastline of Bougainville Island for a continuous stretch of approximately half its length is right up to date.

*Mr Macilwain  
15/8*

*R. I. Macilwain*  
(R. I. Macilwain)  
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-75.

18th August, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

Subject: BUKA Patrol Report No.1 of 1952/53.

The receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Patrol Officer T.J. Leabeater's report of his patrol to the SAILLO/TEOP Sub.Division of the Buka Passage Sub.District.

2. It is evident that Mr. Leabeater has carried out thorough and systematic work on this patrol and compiled an interesting and comprehensive report of his observations and activities.

3. The native situation in this Sub.Division appears generally satisfactory. Births are well in excess of deaths and the attitude of the natives to the Administration and to their own problems is encouraging for the future.

4. It will be necessary, however, for all patrols and also during short visits by officers to places for some special reason, to watch the food situation in villages. It is well known that with their interest in copra producing and the prosperity ensuing from it, some are inclined to neglect their gardens and pigs. The women and children are those that suffer most when food is scarce.

*J.H. Jones*  
(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P 114

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub - District Office,  
Buka Passage, Sohano.  
BOUGAINVILLE.

10th October, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1952/3.

OFFICER CONDUCTING : Mr. B. K. Leen, A/Assistant District Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : Sub - Divisions of HAHON & KUNUA.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :

- (a) Complete revision of Census & Statistics.
- (b) Payment of Outstanding War Damage (Form "F").
- (c) Inspection of Plantations.
- (d) Survey in connection of Land matters.
- (e) Report on Native Commerce (re possibilities entry of Co-Operatives).
- (f) Routine Administrative Duties.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 13th September, 1952 to 27th September 1952.  
Number of days - 15 days.

EUROPEANS ACCOMPANYING : Mr. F. E. Moller, Medical Assistant, Grade 1.

NATIVES ACCOMPANYING :  
Reg. No. 3307 L/Corporal TUGI.  
Reg. No. 6594 Constable YAMBUN  
Reg. No. 6468 Constable KUSA  
Reg. No. 6071 Constable WALAKA  
Reg. No. 524B Constable WADONA  
Reg. No. 7325 Constable TINA  
Reg. No. 7734 Constable GIKA  
N. M. O. SAMSON.

PREVIOUS PATROL TO AREA :  
District Services: Mr. D. H. Jones, Patrol Officer, December, 1951.  
Medical Services: Mr. A. E. Wilkinson, S.M.A. September, 1950.

.....  
APPENDICES :  
"A" CENSUS & STATISTICS.  
"B" REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS.  
"C" REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING.  
"D" STATEMENT ON WAR DAMAGE PAID.  
.....



INTRODUCTION :

Bougainville Island has a mountain system running along it's axis in a NW/SE direction. It commences with the Emperor Range beginning at the base of the peninsular which is South of Buka Passage and culminates at Mt. Balbi (volcanic, 10,170 ft.) then falls away to broken mountains, centre of which is Mt. Bagana (8,560 ft.) which is also volcanic (active daily). The Emperor Range drops very steeply on the eastern side (Sailo/Teop area) but is more gradual on the western side, it is on this latter area that the sub - divisions of Hahon and Kunua are situated.

From the Emperor Range there are multifarious fast flowing streams cutting deep valleys before they join the head waters of the various rivers in both sub - divisions. As can well be imagined travelling across these valleys, particularly in wet weather is most arduous. I concur with previous reports that this is a contributing factor to the lack of communication between villages within the two sub - divisions.

Saposa Island is situated opposite the Soraken Peninsular and Taiof Island is situated in close proximity to Buka Passage, these two islands are the Northern-most places of the Hahon sub - division.

As mentioned elsewhere in this report there are no suitable anchorages along the entire Hahon - Kunua - Keriaka coastline, consequently difficulties are encountered in getting ashore with supplies.

The original intention of this patrol was to patrol the Keriaka sub - division but owing to heavy seas all hope of landing anywhere near this sub - division was out of the question. Returning from Keriaka a break was seen in the surf at Sipai in the Kunua sub - division and after much difficulty a landing was effected. Efforts were then made to obtain sufficient carriers to walk back to the Keriaka sub - division, but owing to the scarcity of such, a patrol of the Hahon and Kunua sub - divisions was decided upon, the only carriers that were available had to do three trips from Sipai to the first village namely Kaviki.

Mr. F. E. Moller, Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and as a combined District Service and Medical patrol it was most successful in all aspects.

.....

DIARY

Saturday 13th. Departed Sohano on the station workboat (M.V.Hazel.) at 3 a.m. 7.30 a.m. off the Kunua coast, encountered terrific seas, possibility of a landing remote, returned to Saposa Is. Village inspections carried out. Remained over night.

Sunday 14th. Departed Saposa 3 a.m. again heavy seas but kept going, arrived Kurao Mission in the Keriaka sub - Div. at 8 a.m. Dinghy sent ashore - overturned - impossible to land - police Constable and dinghy crew together with natives carried dinghy some 600 yds further along the beach and finally managed to launch it. Departed Kurao 9.30a.m. returned to Amun - landing impossible - returned along Kunua coast finally landed beach hamlet of Kaviki vicinity of Sipai Mission. Heavy rain. Remained overnight.

Diary Cont.

Monday 15th

Departed 6.30 a.m. for the village of Kaviki, one hour's walk from the beach hamlet. Village lined and routine duties effected. Departed 11.30 a.m. for Asatavi, one hour's walk. The people of Aresi village were lined here also. Routine duties effected and people addressed on various matters. While Mr. Moller examined the people the village of Aresi, some 40 minutes walk away was inspected by the writer. Returned to Asatavi (no rest house) 6 p.m. Returned to Kaviki 7 p.m. Various matters discussed with village officials. Remained overnight.

Tuesday 16th

Departed Kaviki 6.30 a.m. for Kiakara via Kaviki beach hamlet (one hour 40 mins.) Village inspected - routine duties effected - people addressed. Departed 11.30 a.m. in heavy rain for Kosipai (1 hr's walk) Routine duties attended to. Many "UPI" hat adherents were seen. Continued to Morsilai, small village and completed objects of patrol - returned to Kosipai, talked with officials on many subjects. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 17th

Departed Kosipai 6.30 a.m. for Pipikei some 3 hr's walk. Small village, excellent resthouse. Objects of patrol effected, village inspected, people addressed re health, education, civic duties etc. 1 p.m. departed for Sepekura. Lined and inspected. Returned to Pipikei, remained overnight.

Thursday 18th

Departed 6 a.m. for Tarbarui some 30 mins. walk. Village lined and inspected. People addressed. Departed 1.30 p.m. for Mapisi (40 min. walk) Inspected Aidpost situated this vicinity. Objects of patrol completed. Remained overnight.

Friday 19th

Departed Mapisi 6.30 a.m. for the adjacent villages of Koatoroi - Popoheiarai - Kepui, small villages - housing good - officials competent. Returned to Mapisi 6 p.m. Remained overnight.

Saturday 20th

Visited the villages of Tosiavi - Tohei and Totokei. These villages also close proximity to Mapisi. Objects of patrol completed - returned and slept at Mapisi.

Sunday 21st

Land surveys completed Methodist Mission ground (Gove) Visited Kunua Plantation. Returned to resthouse.

Monday 22nd

Departed Mapisi 6.30 a.m. by canoe and travelled to the ocean along the Sarime river, proceeded along the littoral into the Hahon sub - division. Small road leads from the beach into the village of Kurur, 1 hr's walking time. Very small village - proceeded then to Kunokomok. Objects of patrol completed. Proceeded to Petpets which is in close proximity to this village. Slept at Kunokomok.

Tuesday 23rd

Proceeded to Nambarosi and Puto. Objects of patrol completed. Village gardens inspected - people addressed. Arrived village of Hon at 5 p.m. Remained overnight.

Wednesday 24th

Village lined and inspected. Proceeded to villages of Goton and Kunopoto. Objects of patrol completed. Remained overnight at Kunopoto.

Diary Cont.

Thursday 25th

Departed Kunopopo 7 a.m. for Lalum, arriving 8 a.m. Inspected Aid Post. Objects of patrol completed, some village gardens inspected - discussion with officials - departing by canoes at noon for Saposia Is. Census of this village completed this p.m. Remained overnight.

Friday 26th

Departed 6.30 a.m. by canoes for Soraken Pltn. Inspection of Plantation. Proceeded to Porapora also by canoe arriving 11.30 a.m. small village, very close proximity to Ratsua. Ratsua lined and objects of patrol completed - Remained over night this village.

Saturday 27th

Station workboat m.v. 'Hazel' arrived at 6 a.m. cargo loaded, departed for Taiof Is. 7 a.m. Arriving 8 a.m. Objects of patrol completed. Village inspected. Departed 1 p.m. for Sohano, arriving 2 p.m.

.....  
ROADS & BRIDGES -

Throughout both sub - divisions there are reasonably good walking tracks, nearly all of which cross the various watercourses that come down the slopes of the Emperor Range; however these watercourses are easy to ford and present no great difficulty.

The Sarime River, bordering the Hahon from the Kunua sub - division has to be crossed by canoe; this river can also be used to reach the beach, in all it is a junction for all the villages that are situated in close proximity to Mapisi, which is the centre of the Kunua villages. The Public Health Department's Aid Post is situated here.

There are no bridges throughout the area. There are no anchorages along this entire Hahon-Kunua coastline and usually there is a heavy surf running which makes a landing hazardous.

Future patrols would be well advised to commence the patrol in the Hahon area and work down into Kunua, this would mean a walk back through the area patrolled, but would obviate the difficulties that would invariably be encountered by ship.

MISSIONS -

The Marist Catholic Mission has the Rev. Fr. Clements stationed at Sipai on the Kunua coast, where he conducts a boarding school of some thirty pupils, who are educated to about fourth standard, in some few instances, fifth standard. English is taught. Throughout both sub - divisions there are village schools with a native teacher in charge. The Fr. visits each village in turn on alternate Sundays for the Sunday Service. Catholics predominate throughout both sub - divisions.

At Kunua, in close proximity to Funua Plantation there is a small Methodist Mission school, which is conducted by a Fijian and his wife. This Mission is under the auspices of the New Zealand Methodist Mission Society. There are some village schools under this Mission in Kunua, but their main activities are in the Hahon sub - division.

Taiof Island has both Catholic and Methodist village schools. Saposia Island is entirely Methodist.

There is no evidence that the Missions are interfering with the social or political life of the natives in these sub - divisions, other than the remarks contained under the paragraphic heading ANTHROPOLOGY.

*Kunua*

## AGRICULTURE

Kunua : There are multifarious types of fruits and vegetables throughout this sub - division and they are in ample supply. Taro is the first preference, but is not grown in great quantities, other than Hong Kong taro, which is in plentiful supply. Good crops of kaukau and tapiok are grown. Paw-paws, bananas, sugar cane, galip nuts and fish add to the variety of diet. The villages of Kaviki, Kiakara and Mapisi have small hamlets on the beach, these hamlets are for the purpose of fishing activities, here are stored nets, canoes and all the accessories for such. The people of the villages mentioned, then after a catch, smoke the fish and it is traded to the people of the inland villages of Asatavi, Aresi, Morislai and others. The inland people from the villages just mentioned have no domestic pigs, nor have they any poultry; therefore considerable trade is also done with the inland peoples in this respect. No cases of malnutrition were seen throughout the area patrolled.

There is some little trading carried on between Asatavi and Aresi with villages in the Keriaka, this trading, from what can be ascertained, is purely social and not for variety of diet. Many of the people from the villages aforementioned villages have migrated to nearby villages in the Keriaka.

Hahon : Although no cases of malnutrition were observed in this sub - division, the people do not seem to have the abundance of crops that the natives of the Kunua sub - division have; yet from observations and enquiries, it appears that there is a good variation of substantial viands. There is not a great deal of coconut palms in either sub - division and the natives were encouraged through talks given by the writer to plant coconut groves and it was pointed out to them that this would never leave them in want and also would be a source of revenue (copra) in years to come.

The Hahon people are great fish eaters and it is my opinion that this is a contributing factor to the smallness of their gardens as compared to those of the Kunua sub - division.

From enquiries made it appears that these sub - divisions have not had the benefit of an Agricultural patrol since many years before the war, such a patrol by an Agricultural officer would do much for these natives who require more attention than the Buka Island natives, which is the only sub - division patrolled by an Agricultural officer since 1946.

The prospects for Co-Operatives in these two sub - divisions would be rather poor, unless they could encourage the natives to plant up coconut groves.

Livestock - From previous records and enquiries made on this patrol, these two sub - divisions have never had a great number of domestic pigs; most villages in Kunua have no domestic pigs at all and it would appear that wild pigs are not over abundant, this is also a fact in the adjacent sub - division of Keriaka. There are quite a number of domestic fowls in both sub - divisions.

Many enquiries were received from natives wishing to purchase pigs from the Agricultural station, this matter will be taken up with the officer in charge.

## NATIVE VILLAGES

Few, if any houses in either sub - division were of the raised type, they were all built on ground level with doors. The natives explained that this was to combat firstly, the mosquito menace and secondly in the inland areas, to keep out the cold winds which are prevalent at the altitude of the inland villages. Dr. Pike of the Public Health Department on a previous patrol recommended that such type of housing should remain and with his decision I fully concur.

Around the base of each house, drains have

Native Villages Cont.

been dug to carry the water away when it rains, as most villages are on a rise it can be seen that there is little possibility of mosquitos breeding in the village area.

The villages of Asatavi, Aresi, Kosipai and Morsilai are more or less assembling places for sing-sings, meetings and for patrol purposes, each native has his own dwelling situated in the centre of his garden, together with a store house as a separate building, the reason given is to keep birds away from the crops and to obviate walking great distances to and from gardens. The children proceed each day from these individual dwellings to attend school at the assembling place where there is a school and a church.

The villages mentioned in the above paragraph appeared to have no latrines and directions were given for their erection immediately. Other villages use the various rivers, they also were instructed to build deep pit latrines and it was pointed out to them the insanitary conditions which would occur with villages situated further down the river, who used the water for drinking purposes. The aspect of dysentery being spread by the river was also pointed out to the natives, by Mr. Moller the Medical Assistant.

The village of Pipikei and Mapisi are ideally situated for a patrol officer to be stationed for a month at a time, both villages have excellent rest houses and are more or less at a junction of all other villages in the Kunua.

The villages in Hahon have all shifted in the last few years to much higher ground; this is also a means of combativeness against the mosquito, which is so prevalent in the coastal regions. The housing at Saposia and Taiof is of a very high standard.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :

The coastal regions of both sub - divisions are highly malarious owing perhaps to extensive swamp being situated close to the coastline. Much has been done by the natives themselves to overcome this menace in shifting to higher ground and clearing the undergrowth well back from the village sites.

In Kunua there is a well conducted Aid Post at Mapisi, adjacent to the Sarime River. Hahon also has an excellent Aid Post at Lalum. These Posts are in the real sense more or less clearing stations, they are not equipped as Native Hospitals nor are they meant to be; the difficulty then arises when a native seriously ill from malaria or pneumonia (the most common of the illnesses in these sub-divisions) is brought to the Aid Post, there are no means of getting the patient to the native Hospital at Sohano owing to the difficulty of transportation; the patient then must be treated at the Post, to enable the Native Medical Assistant in charge to do this the Aid Post will have to have far more equipment, particularly in the way of beds, blankets, mosquito nets and allocation of supplies. The matter of running the station workboat, (m.v. 'Hazel') to Kunua and Hahon on a fortnightly ambulance run, to cater for such patients as mentioned previously, will be discussed with the Medical Officer and the District Commissioner.

Native health throughout the areas patrolled is good, but there are far too many deaths caused by malaria and pneumonia.

Many villages were instructed to refrain from burying their dead in the immediate village precincts, in such cases new areas were marked out and the clearing was commenced immediately.

The medical patrol work that has been accomplished by the native MATAVISIANA is nothing short of amazing, his constant patrolling of both sub-divisions and attention to health matters in each and every village can be observed. He is most popular with the natives and the village officials are most thankful to the Public Health Department for his services.

Dept of Health  
Census Dept

Medical and Health Cont.

Many village officials openly commented on the good work being done by this P. M. T. T. (MATAVISIANA) to both Mr. Moller and myself, instances were related where this native had walked long distances in heavy rain to attend to children who were suffering with malaria and would no sooner have returned than he would be called out again. He is a quiet, unassuming native, of approximately 46 years of age and I am sure that the Public Health Department have here a native that is well worthy of being decorated for his loyal and efficient service. Previous patrols to this area have also spoken very highly of the work of this native. It cannot be too strongly recommended that this native receive due recognition for his unselfish and loyal work.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL :

The most noticeable custom observed was the number of natives from the villages of Asatavai, Aresi, Morsilai and Kosipai who were wearing the famous "UPI" hat. A total of 87 males between the ages of approximately 8 years and 22 years were counted by the patrol. The Catholic Mission are very much against this custom and are doing their utmost to persuade the natives to refrain from this custom. It would appear that their objection is based on the fact that the men do not marry until their early 20's, consequently women migrate into the Keriaka and marry natives there, where the "UPI" custom is not so prevalent. The village officials asked what the Administration thought of their custom, it was pointed out to them that the Administration was quite impartial and providing that such a custom did not contravene the law, the Administration would not interfere. It appears that the ritual is as follows - A boy is selected to become an "UPI" wearer, not by his own free choice, but on the recommendation of his mother's brothers, if she has none his father's brothers, the hat must be made in the first instance by one of these parties. There is then a sing-sing and the lad, together, maybe with others, is given the hat', for some days following this sing-sing he is in the constant company of his sponsor, who instructs the lad in all the stringent tambus associated with wearing the hat', these tambus are as follows -

- (a) He must not speak to his father or his father's brothers or his mother, or his mother's brothers, unless spoken to first.
- (b) He must on no account speak to any woman or girl of his own age unless spoken to first.
- (c) He is to wear the hat at all times and only to take it off in the privacy of the boy house at night.
- (d) He must refrain from marriage - and sexual intercourse.
- (e) He is not to eat in the presence of others, other than his own blood relations.
- (f) The hair must be untouched (cut) until it reaches between his knees and ankles in length.

When stage "f" is reached there is a large sing-sing (no women allowed to be present) when the hair is cut off amidst great ceremony. The native is then free to marry and becomes a respected member of the community.

It is obvious that such a custom gives the elder men of the village dictatorial powers over the younger men who become an "UPI" adherent, this in itself also produces village discipline to a high degree, which in some areas is badly wanted. It also instils respect of their elders, and obligations to his relatives. Photographs taken of these "UPI" wearers will be forwarded to Services Moresby, when developed. From enquiries made it appears that many wore these hats during the war years. It would be interesting to take a photograph of the native with the long hair prior to it being cut.

Search

Mr. Julius

Anthropological Cont.

An "UPI" hat was given to the writer as a gift and it can be forwarded to headquarters Port Moresby, if so desired.

Each sub - division has its own distinct language, yet both sub - divisions are very closely akin in matters of social structure, i.e. arrangements of marriages, funeral rites, organisation of labour and feasts are based on a kind of dual kinship systems of matrilineal clans, namely KEREKERA ( the Sea Eagle) and ANABITARA (the Bush Fowl) This system is similiar to the kinship system of the Buka Islanders.

In both sub - divisions the head woman of the strongest extended family plays a very important part in the planning of all social functions, the exception being in the villages adjacent to the Keriaka, namely Aresi, Asatavi and Morsilai where, the leading male member of the clan conducts all important social functions. This no doubt is due to the close inter-village relationship between the afore-said villages and their close neighbours in the Keriaka sub - division.

The above mentioned totemic clans are further divided into large extended families. KEREKERA is divided into ANAKOPU (which is the leading family), MATASAPARA, ASIARIDIA, AUBATAU, ASIORA and TASURI. The second clan ANABITARA is divided into ANASI, ANATABARETE, BOKAPUSEI, TOKOIER, TOKURA and TOKIS. The family groups are not geographically segregated, but spread through a group of villages. The people of the clans regard each other as brothers.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS :

A comparision of the statistics of this patrol with those of the previous patrols, will reveal that the population is not increasing to any great extent. Death rate is still very high as mentioned previously the two main causes are definitely malaria and pneumonia. Much can be done to assist these peoples, if the fortnightly ambulance run by the station workboat can be inaugurated, together with the possibility of a native hospital being placed at Marpisi in the Kunua.

NATIVE COMMERCE :

In both these sub - divisions there is very little native commercial activity as compared with the copra production, trade stores that is to be found in the Buka Is. and Salio - Teop sub - divisions. This is understandable for many reasons, firstly lack of population, secondly as mentioned in previous patrol reports on these areas, the difficulty of inter-village communication, also the fact that the natives have few coconut palms, insufficient in number to produce copra. Tal's were given in each and every village to encourage the people to clear the ground and plant up large areas of such palms.

Quite some few of the Kunua natives are employed at Kunua Plantation. Natives from the Hahon area are employed in large numbers by Soraken Plantation. There is one native run bakery and trade store at the village of Hon, also there is a large trade store and native run bakery at Ratsua, both these villages being situated in the Hahon sub - division.

The two sub - divisions would be a shallow pool for contemplated Co-Operative activity at the present time, yet perhaps under their full time commercial guidance there may be some possibilities for the production of copra in the years to come.

NATIVE SITUATION :

The Kunua people on an average are more backward than their associates in the Hahon sub - division; geographically, the Kunua is situated between the remote Keriaka and Hahon, few ships ever call on this coast line and there are few European visitors.

↑  
K - Reghan Copra

Native Situation Cont.

- 9 -

The people appear contented with their lot and there were very few matters brought before the patrol for arbitration. The routine appears to be, the children attend the village schools and most of the day is spent by the adults attending to their gardens. It was observed that evening prayers in the various village chapels was attended by all.

I agree with the remarks made by Mr. McLarty, Patrol Officer, in his patrol report BVL. of 1949/50, in that the villages of Kaviki, Asatavi and Aresi are inclined to be more socially aligned with the nearer villages of the Keriaka sub - division, than the rest of the people of the Kunua sub - division, this is substantiated by migrations in and out, (marriage). The other villages which appear to be in a separate group are the villages in the vicinity of Kiakara; another group centres its activities around the village of Mapisi, situated on the Sarime river.

The patrol was well received throughout the entire sub - divisions and the village officials and people were most anxious to ascertain Administration policy as regards their commercial welfare, the prospect of Government schools and the possibilities of one or two Government hospitals.

Apart from future regular patrols it is anticipated that an officer will be stationed for some fourteen days at a time at the village of Pipikei or Mapisi, to facilitate the general progress of these people.

Again it is strongly recommended that consideration be given to the erection of a native hospital in the Kunua sub - division.

GENERAL COMMENT :

For many years, both pre-war and post-war, patrols have been conducted in these areas, yet on the whole no noticeable advancement has been achieved, other than instilling upon the people a respect of law and order and the advantages of an Aid Post and the work of an unselfish, persevering Patrol Medical Tultul (MATAVISIANA), the natives requested information on the possibilities of a small Government trade school being conducted in the centre of these two sub - divisions, pointing out the fact that such a school was being conducted at Buin and as to why they were being left out of being selected and as to why such a school could not be opened at Buka Passage, if not in their own sub - division. The replies given, in answer to these queries, had to be under the circumstances, most non-committal, but the natives were assured, that the Administration had their interests in mind in all aspects, and when the time was ready, teachers, and funds were available, such aspects of their welfare would no doubt come to pass.

Many suggestions have been brought forward through this report, for the benefit of these people, who by virtue of their geographic remoteness, suffer the lack of constant supervision and guidance in matters appertaining to their welfare and future commercial welfare, but any report devoid of remedial suggestion, which can be effected in the interests of the indigene, is nothing more than a statement of facts which if not acted upon remains static and consequently detrimental to the natives so situated.

*B. K. Leen*  
.....  
B. K. Leen  
A/Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULTUL	MEDICAI	REMARKS
KAVIKI	Sililipi	Malola	Kiapiolo	All competent.
ASATAVAI	Tovari	Mariovati	Olisioti	Tultul poor type.
ARESI	Bubusia	-	Paluavi	Non-Pidgin speakers, but good officials.
KIAKARA	Totoara	Nai'ei	-	First class officials.
KOSIPAI	Asireiri	Raita	-	Tultul most competent.
MORSILAI	do.	do.	Kavusia	
PIPIKEI	Mapipiria	Siauli	Naboto	Competent officials.
SEPEKURA	Roilebi	Masira	-	Both aged. Good.
TABARUI	Matobaira	Sireobi	Natoisi	Tultul excellent.
MAPI SI	Siripiri	-	Barabo	Both excellent.
KEPII	Arotoi	-	Lumisin	Reasonably good.
TOSIAVI	Namire	-	Baimasi	Luluai good.
TOTOKEI	Namikas	Recently dec'd	Musiara	Luluai on probation.
KOPAI	Togoorogoro	Tobalai	Simako	All good.
POPOHEIARAI	Pireri	Raraipiri	Raia	All fairly good.
TOHEI	Heresi	Leleiu	Pupue	Luluai excellent
KOATOROI	Sisiasei	-	Pairasi	Most intelligent Luluai.
<u>HAHON -</u>				
KURUR	-	Ponapin	Matobi	Aged. Good.
PETSPETS	Wavirokia	Babariri	-	Tultul excellent.
KUNOKOMOK	Aramia	Serebetsi	Sungperet	All fair.
PUTO	Bata	-	Kais	Both average.
NAMBAROSI	Tipori	Wokioka	Wangaria	Tultul excellent.
GOTON	Ketimat	Karopi	Tovakiri	All average.
HON	Teropin	-	-	Most capable.
KUNOPOPO	Petomat	Botets	Pono	All average.
LALUM	Popo	-	Matevisiana	Luluai excellent, Medical outstanding.
SAPOSA	Vau	Topau	Kunei	Luluai average.
POROPORO	Matsia	Wambo	Kuso	All average.
RATSUA	Turawa	Kurup	Tasia	All average.
TAIOF	Varein	Siritou		
		Kerepiu	Pisuk	Both Tultuls competent

.....

The Luluai SISIASI of Koatoroi village is the most influential official in both sub - divisions, he is very pro-Administration and has been previously recommended for the position of Paramount Luluai for the Kunua sub - division, owing to the fact that it will still be some considerable time before village councils can be instituted in these sub - divisions he is again recommended for the position of Paramount Luluai, even if only probationary.

The Luluai TOTOARA of Kiakara is also a most loyal and conscientious official. This native was threatened with death by the Japanese during the war years if he did not reveal knowledge leading to Mr. J. Read's whereabouts, he maintained his ignorance of Mr. Read's whereabouts although he knew full well where he was to be found.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 3307	L/Corporal	TUGI.	Conscientious and able N.C.O.
Reg. No. 6594	Constable	YAMBUN.	Effectuated his duties in an efficient manner.
Reg. No. 6468	Constable	KUSA.	Well disciplined and capable.
Reg. No. 6071	Constable	WALAKA.	A most efficient constable, capable of holding N.C.O. rank.
Reg. No. 524B	Constable	WADUNA.	Also an efficient Constable and capable of holding N.C.O. rank.
Reg. No. 7325	Constable	TINA.	Performed his duties satisfactorily.
Reg. No. 7734	Constable	GIKA.	Performed his duties satisfactorily.

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "D"

STATEMENT ON WAR DAMAGE.

BV.7223	TOVAKIRI	OF	KIAKARA. KUNUA.	3. 2. 0.
BV.7224	TAIUN	-	KIAKARA. KUNUA.	2. 14. 0.
BV.7228	REVAIS (f)	-	KIAKARA. KUNUA.	2. 11. 0.
BV.7229	GURU	-	KIAKARA. KUNUA.	4. 10. 0.
BV.7225	OLISIOTE	-	ASATAVAI. KUNUA.	5. 6. 0.
BV.7226	NOPAILIA	-	ASATAVAI. KUNUA.	5. 4. 0.
BV.7227	LILIPILIA	-	ASATAVAI. KUNUA.	<u>1. 9. 0.</u>
				<u>24. 16. 0.</u>

The above natives were absent during the last District Service patrol to these sub-divisions; the above mentioned payments now complete finally War Damage ( Form "F" ) for the Hahon and Kunua sub-divisions.

*B. K. Leen*  
 .....  
 B.K. Leen  
 A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/2/1

Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

24th October, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

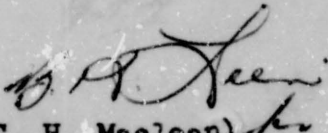
PATROL REPORT - BUKA PASSAGE -  
NO. 2 OF 1952/3

The above report, which is most interesting and informative, is enclosed herewith.

The observations on Medical and Health have been noted. The suggestion to use the Government workboat regularly to ferry serious cases to Sohano for hospitalization has been discussed with the District Medical Officer and arrangements have been made.

Mr. Leen's comments on the activities of MATAVISIANA (P.M.T.T.) are concurred with. This native's name, in connection with his good work, has been mentioned on several previous occasions. It is to be hoped that he will, in due course, receive appropriate recognition.

The section on the UBI Cult as set out under "Anthropological" is worthy of note and the attention of future patrols will be drawn thereto.

  
(C. H. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.

30/14/81



Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,  
27th October, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Before leaving on a tour of inspection, the  
a/District Commissioner instructed the Assistant District  
Officer, Mr. B. K. Leen, to sign all correspondence previously  
drafted by him (the a/District Commissioner).

Report was forwarded.

As no acknowledgment has been received at this office,  
it is thought that the report may not have reached you.

Will you please advise.

*V. Ashley.*

*MA*

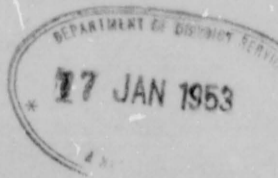
*[Faint signature and stamp]*

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/81 ✓

File No. 30/2/1.



Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

8th January, 1953.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUKA PASSAGE -  
NO. 2 OF 1952/3.

Will you please refer to my Memorandum 30/2/1 of the 24th October, 1952, under cover of which the abovementioned Patrol Report was forwarded.

As no acknowledgment has been received at this office, it is thought that the Report may not have reached you.

Will you please advise.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Maclean".

(C. H. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.

30-14-81

21st January, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SCHANO

Bougainville Patrol Report No2-52/53

The fact that law and order has been achieved is a good deal considering the difficult terrain. Further progress is in the hands of the people themselves, with assistance from the Government.

Mr. Leen has submitted a good report but spoilt it by not supplying a sketch map of the patrols journey.

Extracts including a copy of your comments have been forwarded to Public Health Department and other relevant departments.

710

A.A.R.

(A.A. Roberts)  
a/Director

\*

30-14-81

5th February, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO

UPI CULT - REF: BOUGAINVILLE P/R 2-52/53

Concerning Mr. B.K. Leen's offer, on page 8 of his Report, to forward to this Headquarters an UPI hat collected by him, it would be appreciated if arrangements could be made to have this done.

The hat can then be held, together with Mr. Leen's notes concerning its making and use, for future inclusion in a Museum.

(A.A. Roberts)  
a/Director

PWA

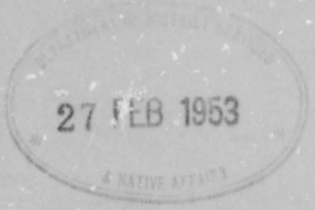
M 307



CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/81 ✓



File No. 30/2/1.

Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

23rd February, 1953.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

UPI CULT.

Your 30/14/81 of the 5th instant is acknowledged.

An UPI hat has been forwarded to you by Air Freight.

*Passwd to Mr. Julius  
this hat is sent from  
P.R. 865/3 P/A*

(C. H. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.

*P/A*

30/14/81 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. File: J/30-1-4  
Division of Agricultural Ext.,  
Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.

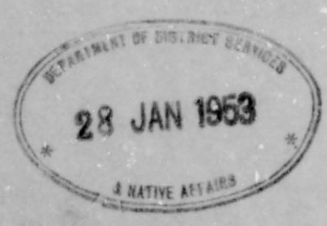
27th January, 1953.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Assistant Agricultural Officer,  
Agricultural Station,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - HAHON AND KUNUA.

According to Patrol Officer B.K. Leen of patrol No. 2-52/53, no Agricultural patrols have been made into the Hahon locality of the Sohano sub-district for a number of years. I suggest that you contact the District Commissioner and arrange for a Patrol to go to this district as soon as possible as apparently the natives are badly in need of one.



*W.L. Conroy.*

(W.L. CONROY)  
Acting Chief of Division.

*G.H.H.*

↓ Copy to Acting Director,  
D.D.S. & N.A.,  
PORT MORESBY.

2 Copies to DC *Banyaminee* 30/1/53  
28/1

*YID*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No.

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE, Sub-District,  
SOHANO,

12th November, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.3 OF 52/53  
REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE TASMAN (NUKUMANU)  
--AND MORTLOCK (TAUU) ISLANDS

Officer Conducting: A. J. Humphries, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: Tasman and Mortlock Islands Groups, with aerial survey of Carterets Group.

Object of Patrol: To investigate possible damage caused by a recent tidal wave (November 5th), and, if necessary, to undertake relief measures.

The opportunity was taken to revise the census, return<sup>2</sup> Tasman Islands, and take on leave Sergeant AGAHA, N.G.P.F., who had been at Sohano awaiting transport for some months.

Duration: 0530 hours to 1710 hours on 10th November, 1952.

Personnel Accompanying: Nil.

Map Reference: This area is not covered by the usual Army 4 miles: 1 inch strat. maps; the only available map is R.R.A.F. aeronautical map B.10 - KIETA, scale 1 : 100,000, a tracing of which is attached.

Introduction:

In view of the probability that the islands had been devastated by the tidal wave occurring on November, 5th, a Catalina aircraft was chartered to visit the islands, investigate damage if any, and commence basic relief and rehabilitation measures prior to full scale assistance. Since, fortunately, no damage at all was actually suffered by the three islands groups, no relief measures were necessary, and sufficient time was available to revise the census, though the work of necessity was done too quickly to guarantee perfect accuracy.

The original plan was to leave Sohano at noon on November, 9th, stay over-night at the Mortlocks Group, and visit both Tasmans and Carterets Groups. Because of the uncertain weather, however, the Captain of the aircraft was unwilling to stay over-night in the comparatively ill sheltered lagoon, and the visit had therefore to be confined to one day, and the Carterets inspection restricted to an aerial survey.

Mr. C. H. Maclean, District Commissioner, took the opportunity to carry out an inspection visit, and Dr. Gunther, Director of Public Health, accompanied the patrol.

Two Tasman natives, who had been stranded for some time at Sohano after having been blown away from the islands during a canoe trip, were repatriated, and Sergeant AGAHA, N.G.P.F. who for some time had been awaiting transport to go on leave, was taken to the Tasmans.

10th November.

Left Schano 0530.  
 Arrived Tasmans 0821, took census.  
 Left Tasmans 1035.  
 Arrived Mortlocks 1201, took census.  
 Left Mortlocks 1540.  
 Circled Carterets 1635.  
 Arrived Sohano 1710.

It must be realized that the information which follows was perforce gained from a very brief visit, permitting only superficial observations, and can add little to that contained in Patrol Report BV.4 of 1950 - 1951.

#### Native Agriculture and Livestock:

Poultry in both groups visited was plentiful, including ducks.

#### Medical and Health:

Dr. Gunther took the opportunity to examine the natives during census revision, and was gratified to note the obvious good health of both Groups. It was indeed pleasing to note the complete absence of even minor sores, the clean healthy skin, and the general vigorous bearing of the natives. The census figures bear eloquent testimony to the prevailing exceptional good health, and the actual process of census taking itself, provided evidence of it, in that family groups of four generations were common, with the great grandparents still vigorous and active. There were no sick.

#### Villages:

The Tasman Group now has one main hamlet, the people having vacated the old site because of the plague of swamp-breeding, day-light-feeding mosquitoes.

The Mortlocks people occupy one hamlet, a well set out and well kept village.

Water supply is poor in both groups.

#### Village Officials:

The behaviour of the village officials parallels that of the two groups. The Tasmans people appeared not unduly excited at the visit and the village officials likewise were apparently disinterested. The Tasmans tultul was inefficient, and, from his complaints, appears no longer able to enforce his legal commands without the backing of authority.

The Mortlocks people, on the other hand, were demonstratively pleased at our visit, and their village officials were spontaneously co-operative, extremely efficient, and very friendly.

#### Census:

Census figures, appended, show a satisfactory rate of increase - 9 for the Tasmans, despite 5 outward migrations, and 23 ~~from~~ <sup>from</sup> the Mortlocks.

The Tasmans show a preponderance of male to female births of 9 to 5, the Mortlocks of 14 to 11, though the totals for the Tasmans are 57 females to 65 males, and for the Mortlocks 142 to 155. There is thus a preponderance overall of males, not as yet excessive, though the trend is obvious.

General:

It was very pleasing indeed to find that the patrol, in its original purpose, was wholly unnecessary; the Tasmans people had not even seen the wave, the Mortlocks had seen it, though it passed them by without damage, and the Carterets Group, from close aerial observation, was seen to be unscathed.

As stated under the heading of Village Officials, our reception varied at the two groups. On arrival at the Tasmans, it was some time before one solitary canoe approached the aircraft, and, on our arrival ashore, it was some time before the natives could raise the interest necessary to send more canoes for medical stores for their own use.

At the Mortlocks, however, disembarkation from the aircraft was difficult because of the number of canoes which arrived. The natives were friendly, hospitable and generous. A large array of unsolicited gifts were set out for the party, including well made coconut fibre hats, and they insisted on performing a singsing, a very pleasing, though impromptu and necessarily hurried performance.

As regards the foregoing remarks, it may be relevant to note that the Tasmans appear a much less mixed people than the Mortlocks; whereas the Tasmans present an almost uniformly Polynesian appearance, the Mortlocks are of many and varied types, from Polynesian to Melanesian. It may well be that the Mortlocks type mixture has infused a vigour missing in the Tasmans. Both groups are exceptionally vigorous and healthy physically; but the Mortlocks alone exhibited spontaneous enthusiasm. The singsing performed was, of course, Polynesian in type.

Some photos were taken during the visit, and I hope that prints will arrive in time to permit inclusion in this report.

*Considerable disappointment was evinced at the Mortlocks at the non-return of 2 natives who left, for medical training, with the last patrol. Two Tasmans and four Mortlocks natives returned with this patrol, to SOMANA.*

*J. Humphries*  
(J. Humphries)  
Patrol Officer.

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/2/1.

Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

MEMORANDUM for:-

25th November, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

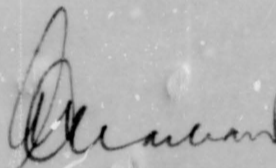
PATROL REPORT - BV.3 - 52/53/

Herewith the abovementioned report.

The primary purpose was to ascertain if any damage had been sustained by the recent tidal wave which hit Bougainville.

As will be seen from the report the visit, as with previous post-war calls, was very brief. It is hoped, in the near future, to send a leisurely patrol by ship to those islands - tentative arrangements have been made with the Bougainville Co. to send their M.V. "Polurrian" to investigate the trading possibilities; an officer of District Services would accompany and carry out proposed patrols.

The report is being held in this office awaiting the arrival of photographs - the printing of which had to be undertaken in Australia.



(C. E. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.

PACIFIC OCEAN

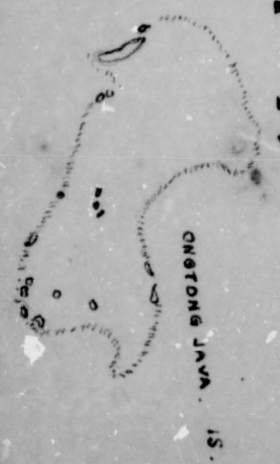
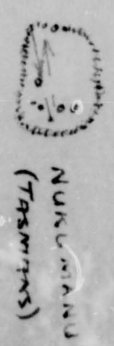
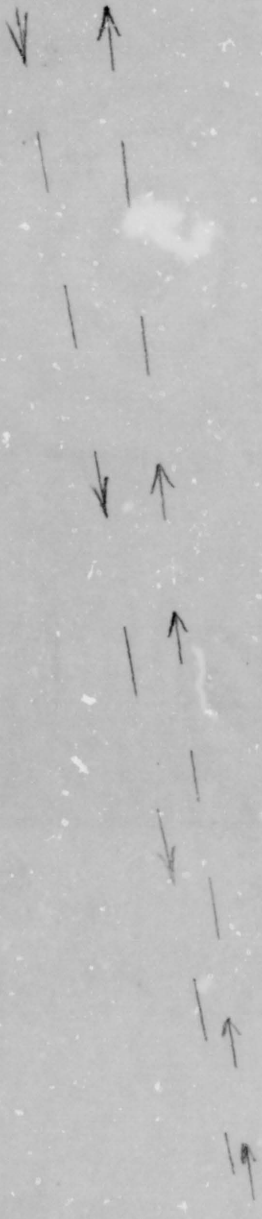
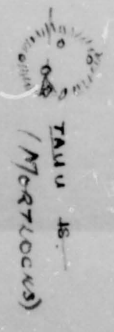
E 154°

E 158°

E 159°

E 160°

TRACED FROM HERONMOUTH MAP KIETA BAO  
EQUATORIAL SCALE / 1,000,000  
MERCATOR PROJECTION



Furness Reef Crof

505

45

154°

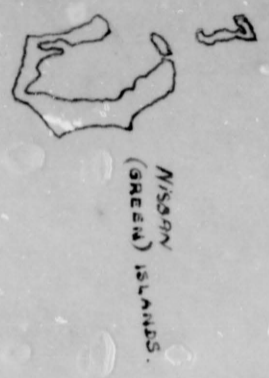
155°

156°

157°

S 4°

S 50°



KILIHAILAU IS.  
(CARTERS)

S O U T H P A C I F I C



TAUU IS.  
(MORTON)

N  
N

4



56°

57°

54°

BOUGAINVILLE IS

CHOISEUL IS

VELLA LAVELLA I

S O I O N  
. I S L A N

155°

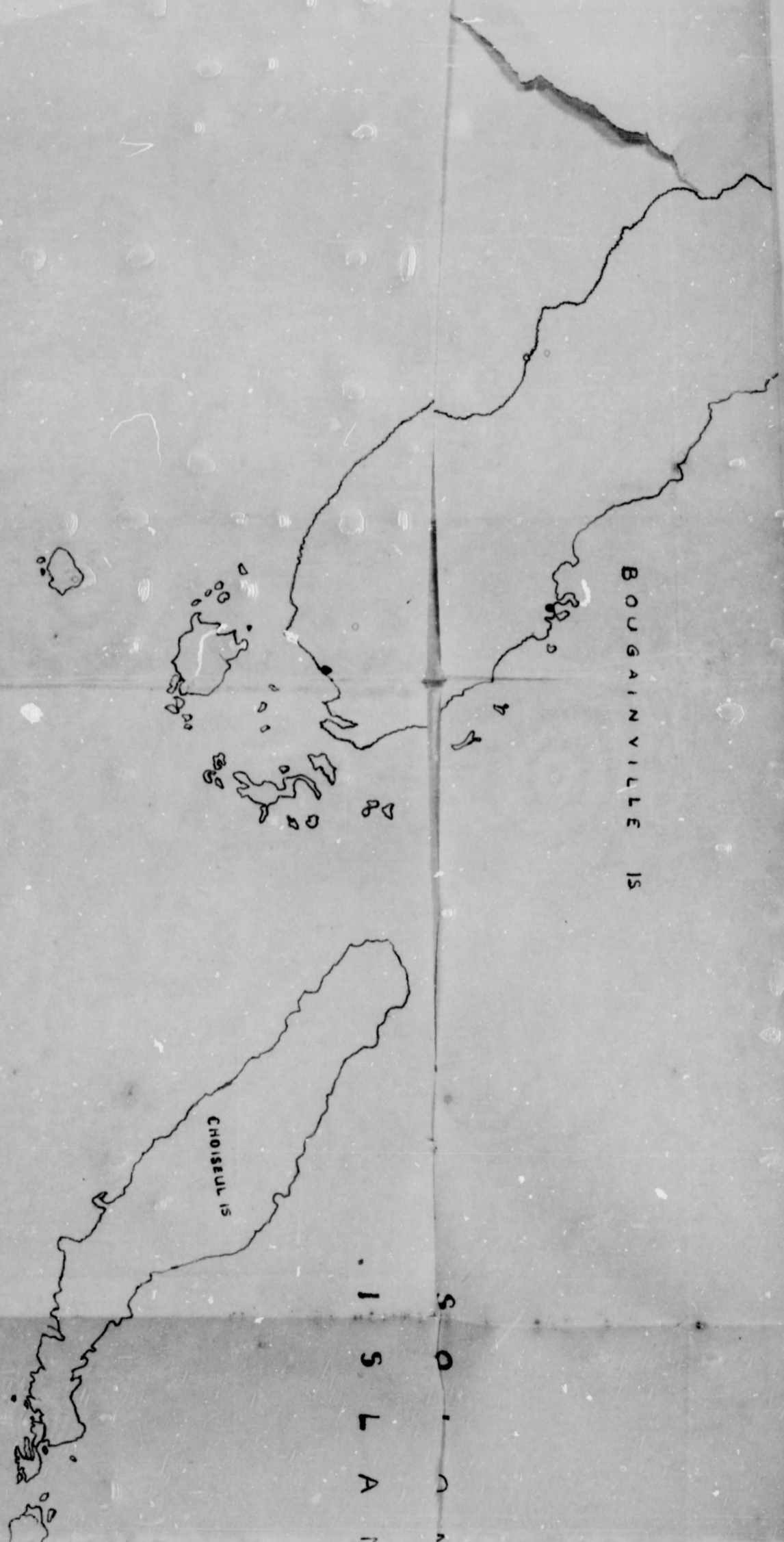
156°

157°

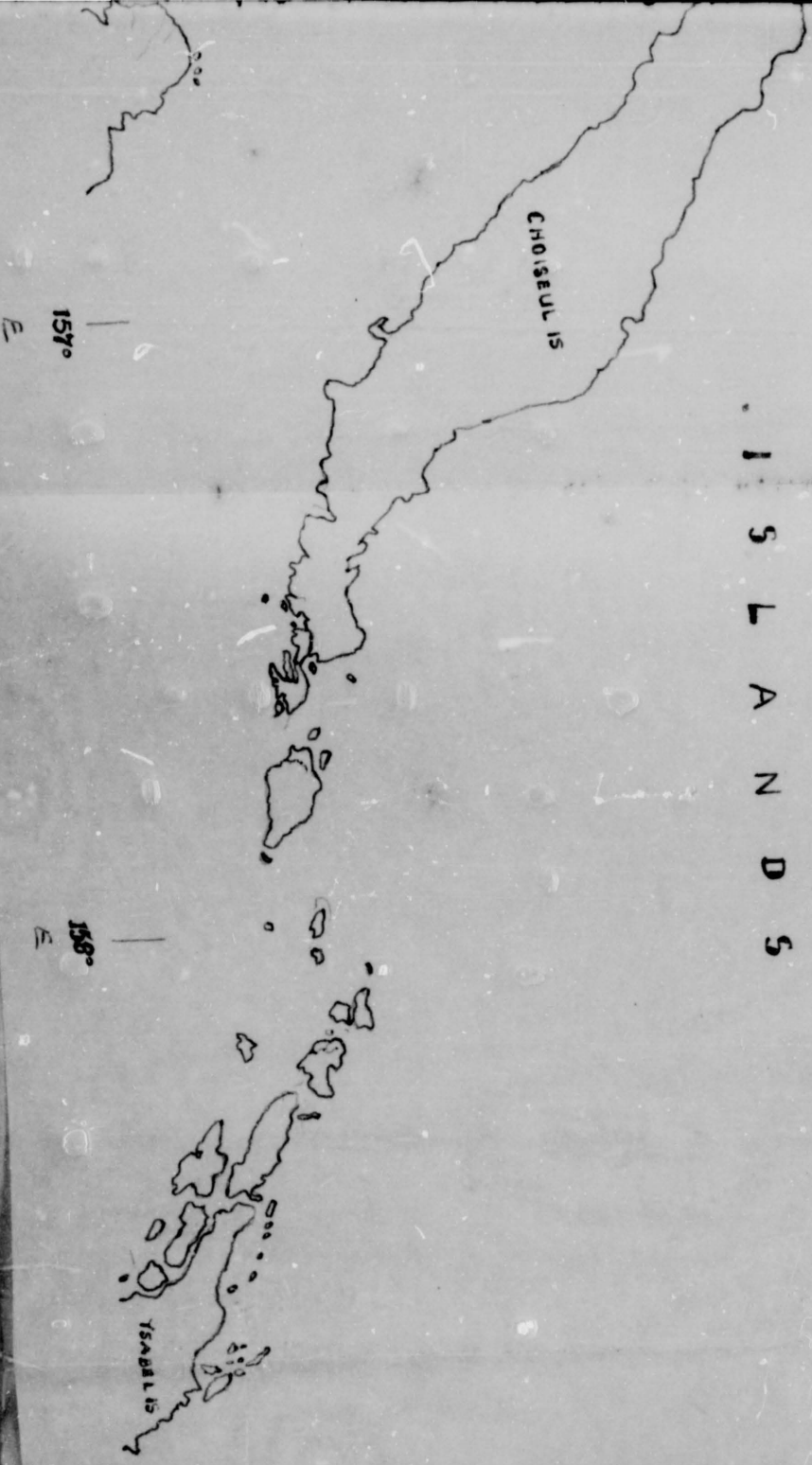
E

E

E



S O L O M O N I S L A N D S



— 6°S

— 7°S

160°





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of BUKA PASSAGE. BOUGAINVILLE Report No. BV 4 - 52/53

Patrol Conducted by T.J. LEABEATER. Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled KERIAKA SUB-DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 7

Duration—From 17/11/1952 to 1/12/1952

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -/6/1950

Medical ... -/-/1949

Map Reference Army Strategic - 1" to 4 miles - Bougainville Island

Objects of Patrol (1) Revision of Census. (2) Payment of any outstanding

War Damage Claims. (3) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

301 1219 520

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 6/8/-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ Nil

# Village Popu

Year.....1952.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS 1952	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	M
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
AMUN	18.11	1	1						1							1	1		
MATERAIO	18.11	5	2											1		3	6	1	
KAUBAITEI	18.11	1							1							4	1	1	
AUKEI	19.11	2	2						1							1			
SIGEISIGEIPAI	20.11		4				1		1	1	1	1	1		2	5		3	
ATUI TEI (ITAI SIRIB-)	20.11	2	6						1		1	1			3	2		22	
KASIPUTAI (OROI)	21.11	3													2	2			
TOKETEI	24.11	4	3												2	2		3	
AKOPAI	26.11	2	4												1	4		1	
KOKAMANAU	26.11	4	4									1		1				1	
POKUITO	28.11		4		1		1	1	1		1	1			1	5		1	
ASILIMA	28.11		3												1	1		8	
ATUTOKORUI	28.11	2	1													1		2	
<b>Totals:</b>		26	34	-	1	-	1	2	4	1	3	5	1		22	30	-	43	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OF BOUGAINVILLE

BUKA PASSAGE SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1952 / 1953

Officer Conducting Patrol:- T.J. Leabeater, Patrol Officer.  
Area Patrolled:- Keriaka Sub-Division.  
Objects of Patrol:- Revision of Census.  
Payment of outstanding War Damage.  
Routine Administration.  
Date Commenced:- 17th November, 1952.  
Date Completed:- 1st December, 1952.  
Duration:- 15 days.  
Personnel Accompanying:- No. 4021 L/Cpl. MOROBE  
6468 Const. KUSA  
7483 " PINO  
6071BA " WARAGUT  
7734 " GIRA  
7563 " YANDI  
and  
MATAVISIANA - Patrol Medical  
Tultul

Previous Patrols: D.D.S. & N.A. June - July 1950  
P.H.D. May 1949

Map Reference:- Bougainville Army Strategic 1" to 4 miles series.

Transport:- By Administration workboat MV 'Hazel' to Kaviki beach hamlet, then on foot through whole area being picked up again by workboat from Kuraio Mission.

## INTRODUCTION

The Sub-Division of Keriaka is the southernmost Sub-Division of the Buka Passage Sub-District on the west coast of Bougainville. It lies between the Sub-Division of Kunua to the north and that of the Buin Sub-Division of Banani to the south. The range of mountains running north-westerly and south-easterly through the island, divide it from the Kieta Sub-Division of Aita/Taunite. There are only two of the thirteen village centres situated on the beach; these are AMUN and POKUITO. The remaining eleven are located on the lower ribs of the mountain range, running out in a westerly direction from the main backbone. These are METARAIO, KAUBAITEI, AUKEI, SIGEISIGEIPAI, ATUITEI, KASIPUTAI, TOKETEI, AKOPAI, KOKOMANAU, ATUTOKORUI and ASILIMA. These villages are generally split up into hamlets, the central hamlet, from which the village name derives, being the largest. Two of these subsidiary hamlets, METARAI-I and ETOTOPAI are equally as large as the parent hamlets of METARAIO and ATUITEI respectively. Movement of village centres takes place frequently but, only where the change has been most definite, has the name been changed. The former village of SEPEKURA has moved to a position tantamount to amalgamation with METARAIO and the inhabitants desired to be included in the one book as the subsidiary hamlet of METARAI-I. The former village of SIRIBITEI is now ATUITEI and that of OROI has become KASIPUTAI. These places are known locally by the latter names, so the change on the map will obviate confusion.

There is no sheltering reef along the Keriaka coastline and consequently, as it is all open beach, there are no safe anchorages or amenable landing places. Only in very calm weather is it possible to effect a landing on the Keriaka coastline and this made it necessary for the patrol to commence from the Kaviki beach hamlet in the Kunua Sub-Division.

One language group is encompassed by the boundaries of the Keriaka Sub-Division. There is a close affinity between the Keriaka language and that of the Aita peoples over the range.

The Keriaka indigene are mostly only semi-sophisticated and quite a large number were contacted by this patrol, who had not previously been forthcoming. They have started to settle down into more compact groups during the past year, where previously they were scattered through the bush, with just one or two houses composing a settlement.

It was thought that acquiring carriers might prove difficult, due to the known timidity of the natives, but this proved not to be the case, as there were more than sufficient offering their services. Village to village carrying was used and no delays were caused by lack of volunteers. A night was spent in each village centre visited and rest-houses were provided at each stopping place.

The Patrol Medical Tultul MATAVISIANA offered to accompany the patrol and, as it was intended to carry out a complete medical patrol, his services were most welcome.

The patrol was also fortunate in acquiring the company of BISIRARA, the Luluai of TOKETEI (head Luluai of the Keriaka), from the outset, as it was his knowledge of the people and the area which facilitated the success of the patrol.

2

DIARY

- November 17th. A party, comprising myself, four members of the R.P.N.G.C. and BISIRARA, Luluai of Toketei, Keriaka, departed, per Administration workboat MV 'Hazel', 0410. Arrived KAVIKI beach hamlet 0806. Met here by two members of R.P.N.G.C., who had been sent ahead to arrange carriers, with carriers from KAVIKI and KIAKARA villages. Cargo made ready and then left at 0900 following beach round to AMUN 1032. Natives of AMUN stated they wished to be included in book with natives of METARAIO. Departed AMUN 1330 proceeding thence north-easterly to MATERAIO 1431. Remained overnight.
- 18th. Commenced recording census 0730. AMUN decided to remain separate. SEPEKURA amalgamated with MATERAIO as subsidiary hamlet of METARAIO-I. KAUBAITEI villagers also presented themselves here for census. Three relevant census books revised, nine penicillin injections given for yaws and other ailments treated. Paid one War Damage Claim amounting to £6/8/-. Majority of cargo sent ahead whilst books being completed. Departed 1335, crossing one stream and then following a ridge for the remainder of the way to AUKEI, which is north-east of METARAIO, arriving 1520. Heavy rain. Remained overnight.
- 19th. AUKEI villagers lined at 0730 and census revised. Two yaws injections given and other sores treated. Departed 1000 heading generally ENE and traversing three gulleys to arrive SIGEISIGEIPAI 1055. Rain commenced 1130 and continued to fall heavily all afternoon. Remained overnight.
- 20th. Natives of SIGEISIGEIPAI assembled and census checked. Two injections given for yaws. Sores treated. Inspected village and precincts. Left 1030 heading SE over rugged terrain and numerous streams to arrive ATUITEI 1140. Rained for two hours. Villagers lined in afternoon. Census revised, seven injections given and other treatments made. Finished 1700. Remained overnight.
- 21st. Walked 1 1/2 hours across very deep ravine to visit the hamlet of ETOTOPAI which had not been previously visited by a patrol. Had good view of waterfall URUKASABAI which drops from upwards of 600 feet. Inspected hamlet. Remained until 1310 when rain ceased. Descended mountain to find that rain had considerably flooded river, making it quite impassable. Endeavour made to bridge stream by felling large tree. Eventual success. Reached ATUITEI in heavy rain 1515. Remained a further night here.
- 22nd. Departed ATUITEI 0745 heading generally SSE across two rivers and numerous gulleys to reach KASIPUTAI 0950. Delays caused by necessity to supervise fording of second stream. Lunched and then assembled villagers, revising census and treating ailments. Rain commenced again. Stayed overnight here.
- 23rd. Sunday observed. Rained again today.
- 24th. Left KASIPUTAI 0745, heading SW down mountainside, across large river and up further mountain to arrive TOKETEI 0843. Census revised and general objects of patrol carried out. No natives requiring treatment. N.M.A. from Kuraio came to meet patrol. Rained. Stayed overnight.
- 25th. Heavy rain falling all morning. Lunched and, during break in storm, departed, proceeding generally ESE across two gulleys and then ascending to AKOPAI rest-house. Left at 1350 and arrived AKOPAI 1448. Rain set in again. Remained overnight.



- November 26th. Still raining this morning but cleared sufficiently to commence census 0815. Village inspected and two injections given for yaws. Set off from AKOPAI in light rain 1115, heading ESE and crossing one large stream, with a steep ascent then to KOKAMANAU Village. Rain set in hard but, during lapse at 1500, lined village and carried out objects of patrol. Five yaws injections dispensed. KOKAMANAU 55 mins. walking from AKOPAI. Remained overnight.
- 27th. Departed KOKAMANAU 0640 heading generally 197°M, over mountains, along watercourses, across gulleys and down cliffs, to finally arrive POKUITO 1125. Stayed to inspect village and arrange food for carriers, then proceeded a further 25 minutes to rest-house near beach. Carriers arrived 1415. Rain continued all afternoon and night.
- 28th. Rain ceased about 1000. Assembled POKUITO villagers, revised census and gave three injections for yaws. Lunched. 1300 lined natives of ATUTOKORUI and ASILIMA, revised census, gave two injections and treated various minor ailments. Matter of uncertainty, regarding Keriaka boundary, discussed with officials from ATUTOKORUI and ASILIMA. Remained overnight.
- 29th. Departed rest-house 0700, going back through POKUITO village, then diverging to the north along a real bush track, which followed along the beds of swiftly flowing watercourses, necessitated cutting through undergrowth and finally brought the party out on the beach south of KURAI0 Mission Station. Four flooded streams encountered between there and KURAI0. First one forded by swimming cargo across with aid of cane rope. Second fordable by using few tallest carriers. The third necessitated sending to KURAI0 for canoes, which were also used for the last river. Considerable delays, thus caused, made a long day of it, and KURAI0 was finally reached at 1655. Stayed overnight in rest-house provided.
- 30th. Sunday observed. Father Dionne arrived back from trip inland and various matters concerning the area were discussed. Stayed another night.
- December 1st. MV 'Hazel' arrived from Sohano 0810. Cargo loaded aboard with aid of canoes and unusually calm sea. Departed 0830, calling in at two coastal villages on the return journey and arriving SOHANO 1550.

#### NATIVE AFFAIRS

The general situation throughout the Keriaka shows an apparent improvement during the past two years. The former scattered populace are now fusing together into larger settlements. It is not possible for the houses to be raised above the ground, due to the cold climate, but a marked improvement in the construction of dwellings is obvious.

Former patrols have experienced the reluctance of these people to settle down and their large proportion of absenteeism during census. The fact, that over 5% of the total population recorded by this patrol had not been previously recorded, is indicative of the changing attitude of the natives. Two factors have attributed in this development: the accepting of the tenets of mission bodies and the propaganda campaign carried out by BISIRARA of Toketel since his appointment as area leader. The patrol encountered great timidity upon its first entry into a village, though, in a short time, the inhabitants made tentative advances and, finding nothing untoward was expected of them, became quite friendly and sociable.

There were no disputes brought forward for settlement but this does not prove that litigation does not exist. The number of people who have appeared before a court has been very limited, only those for capital offences coming to the attention of officers at Sohano or Buin. These cases all involved long terms of imprisonment for the defendants and, as a consequence, the people are trepidatious concerning the white man's law. Very few natives have ever been to Sohano or Buin from here so have never come to understand the part played by administrative officials in their disputes. The Pidgin-English speakers are a small minority, none of them being products of the administration, making it quite understandable that they know so very little of the government. Five natives were recruited from Keriaka to work as labourers, hoping it will be possible to improve the relationship by allowing a few to have closer contact, from time to time, in this manner.

Some confusion existed regarding the boundary between Keriaka and the Buin Sub-Division of Banoni. Keriaka was formerly administered from Buin, though one patrol at least was carried out from Buka Passage prior to the inclusion of Keriaka in the Buka Passage Sub-District. Word was passed, to the Keriaka officials in 1950, that Buka Passage was now responsible for their administration but no patrol had been undertaken until the present. Shortly prior to my visit, a patrol had visited ASILIMA, ATUTOKORUI and POKUITO villages from Buin and revised the census statistics. The conducting officer apparently realised they were attached to the Buka Passage Sub-District but it left uncertainty in the minds of the natives. The writer was under the impression that Keriaka ended at POKUITO village, so did not intend to include ASILIMA or ATUTOKORUI. It was found however that these two villages belong to the Keriaka linguistic group and they came to POKUITO en masse, expressing their uncertainty and desire to remain within the Keriaka boundary. The census figures were revised tentatively from the 1950 patrol, pending clarification on return to Sohano. The people were given to understand that their inclusion with Keriaka was most likely and, after consultation, the southern boundary of Keriaka has been extended to the Laruma River, just north of Torokina. Advice to this effect has been transmitted to those concerned.

Village Officials:

Appointments, to the positions of Luluai and Tultul in each village, had been made previously. Provisional appointments, made by this patrol, are to replace those who have died or otherwise ceased to live in the particular village for which they were appointed. Only a few had been issued with hats denoting their authority and, though six Tultul hats were issued, there is still a deficiency. Eight Luluais require hats, also three Tultuls.

The majority of the officials do not speak Pidgin nor do they know very much about their duties. They all endeavoured to do their best for the patrol and are willing enough to carry out the work entailed by their appointments. Better results are expected from some than from others, a resume of their apparent capabilities being given in Appendix 'B' of this report.

BISIRARA of Toketel had been given the task of area leader and a fortuitous set of circumstances placed him with the writer from the commencement of the patrol. Credit for the successful conclusion of the patrol was largely attributable to his presence. He is an ex-mission teacher, now considered a 'fallen away Catholic' due to the inclusion of a second wife in his menage. This has made him less acceptable to the mission but, with the keenness he displays in furthering the aims of the Administration in the area, he is very good choice for the position. His activities have assisted greatly in the settling down process and he was given every encouragement to continue with the work.

The next patrol contemplating visiting the Keriaka is recommended to make contact with BISIRARA first, as he knows all the angles on the people and places therein. Apart from his capabilities as a leader, he is a likeable and obliging native and an excellent interpreter.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)  
Village Officials (cont'd)

Another energetic official is the provisional appointee MIKOI of Etotopai hamlet. The relatively few natives previously recorded from this hamlet were included in ATUITEI village book; the remainder were also recorded in this book by the present patrol. Had the circumstances been fully realised, a separate book would have been issued. ETOTOPAI is the last place to come under Administration influence in the Keriaka group, as there were no less than 45, of an approximate population of 65, whose names had never been entered, until now, in a village book. MIKOI is their true leader and a very strong character. He held out against all influences until now but, having decided to accept the inevitable, is using his energy and power with a decidedly pro-Administration outlook. MIKOI appears to have influence outside his own people and is likely to prove a very useful official.

Officials, of the calibre of the two specially mentioned, serve as a fine example to others and, with encouragement, a marked change should be evident to the next patrol.

Villages:

With the exception of AMUN and MATERAIO, the villages visited were all creditable. The former two require a lot of clearing round the precincts and construction of better dwellings. MATERAIO is in the process of combining several hamlets into one large village and AMUN, with a total population of only 18, is handicapped by lack of manpower.

Five villages, AMUN, MATERAIO, KAUBAITEI, METARAI-I and ATUITEI, have neglected their cemeteries, instructions being given for their immediate attention. It is understandable that these people place little importance on the cleanliness of burial grounds, as they formerly cremated their dead and had no such places.

All villages obtain their water supplies from swiftly flowing mountain streams. Some of these are tainted with sulphur from Mt. Balbi but only the fresh streams are used as a water supply. To get from a village to its water supply generally entails a steep descent and ascent for return, which means that water is not used in abundance. Receptacles used for carrying water to the village are invariably large hollowed bamboos, which are an hygienic means of storage.

Pit latrines have been dug in the villages and are used conscientiously, though their shallow depth defeats their purpose. The hygiene assistant, stationed at KURAIIO, apparently instituted their construction but failed to supervise it. Advice was given for their re-erection with deeper pits. Fortunately the altitude of these places precludes a multitude of flies.

As has been stated previously, the houses are built with the earth as a floor, due to necessity of fires for warmth. Ventilation is non-existent but, until these people understand the use of blankets and are able to purchase them readily, any interference with the design might produce drastic results.

CENSUS & STATISTICS

The degree of unnecessary absenteeism was agreeably small and quite a number of natives, who appeared only as a name, with male or female adult in the age column, presented themselves to the conducting officer, with the result that the books could be brought up to date. Absentees from the villages were mainly those employed within the District and children attending school at KURAIIO Mission, a few being at Kieta or Buin for higher schooling.

Numerous new names were added to the books and these have been shown on the Population Registers as migrations in to facilitate comparison with previous statistics. The majority of the new names were recorded at ATUITEI.

6

CENSUS & STATISTICS (cont'd)

As explained in the introduction, the former village of SEPEKURA has now combined with METARAI and the two villages of SIRIBITAI and CROI have become ATUITEI and KASIPUTAI respectively.

The former UPI cult is considered responsible for keeping down the birthrate to some extent. This cult kept the young men chaste until they were into their middle twenties, the older men meanwhile taking their pick of the young women. There was a normal difference of up to 25 years between the ages of the wives and husbands; consequently the women gave birth to one or two children and the remaining fruitful years of their reproductive life were wasted. This was compensated for partly by the fact that, on the death of their current husband, they remarried. A change should take place in the next few years, as the natives themselves have come to realise the position. They are eager for their young men and women to enter a more profitable wedlock. Custom dies hard and it will take time for the older men to accept the new idea, whilst the young men, who have already begun to marry earlier than usual, are embarrassed by their status.

It will be noted that there are few, if any, deaths shown, in the 0-1 month, 0-1 year and Females in Child Birth portions of the Village Population Register. This is not a true indication of whatever the facts might be. It was found extremely difficult to extract such information from the natives. Unless a name was already in the book, they merely looked blank or denied any knowledge of infants born and deceased during the two-year interim between patrols. They admitted to the deaths of women whose names were recorded but could not or would not say it was caused through child birth. The two year lapse was partly the reason but the main reason was the natural reluctance of the people to discuss their dead. As it was not desired to intimidate them, they were not unduly pressed for a reply.

The majority of deaths in the over 13 group were elderly people and there were five deaths lately at POKUITO due to a dysentery outbreak.

A slight increase is apparent in the population trend and every likelihood of improvement.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Food is plentiful but not much variety. Seeds have never been issued, though the garden sites should be ideal for the cultivation of European vegetables. Potatoes should thrive here, as they are grown successfully at a lower altitude, further north along the same mountain range.

The main crops grown are: taro kongkong, taro, kaukau, a few yams and tapioca. A limited amount of cabbage, corn and pumpkin were also seen. Pineapples, pawpaws and bananas are the main fruits. Pineapples are scarce but there are exceptionally large numbers of pawpaw trees in some villages. Both the yellow and red fleshed varieties of pawpaw are available. Breadfruit and galip nut trees are quite plentiful.

Taro grows very well on the slopes, though the crops near the beach suffer from the same disease as those in the Sailo/Teop Sub-Division only to a lesser extent. Taro is the staple diet, followed closely by sweet potato and bananas.

Most of the soil is rich; being heavily supplied with volcanic ash from Mt. Balbi. The gardens are situated on the sides of the ridges, predisposing them to erosion, which is an aspect to prevent a heavy concentration of population in any particular area of the higher regions. A considerable area of good flat country is available towards the coast, the cause of the move to higher country being the preponderance of disease experienced during former residence on the flats.

Each village has its small quota of coconut palms in the lower reaches, using them occasionally to supplement their diet.

2

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK (cont'd)

The list given in Appendix 'C' indicates their limited number. When the other Bougainville inhabitants were being persuaded to plant groves of palms, these people were still running wild in the bush, so did not participate in the programme. In common with most other areas, they are awakening to the need of commercial products, being regretful that they are so far behind. It was suggested that they begin making up the leeway for the future benefit of their children. The area leader BISIRARA is going to inaugurate the proposed course of action, whereby each village is to plant ten palms per head of population. The trees now bearing will possibly provide sufficient nuts for the project. The natives expressed their willingness to co-operate and it will be interesting to note what progress, if any, is made

Livestock

Domestic pigs are not numerous. The garden areas were so scattered, domestic pigs were considered too great a menace to their safety. Now that the people are organising into larger groups, they are confident that they can control the depredations of the pigs and intend restocking. Apparently there are numerous wild pigs on the flats, these providing the meat supply at the moment. When it is desired to fatten pigs in the villages, they hunt down the sows with litters and tame the young.

Fowls are considerably more in evidence than pigs but they are of poor stock. Like most native-bred poultry, no new stock is introduced and the fowls interbreed *ad infinitum*. One usually finds an abundance of cockerels with a few hens, so the breeding rate is low.

Appendix 'C' tabulates the distribution of livestock.

MISSIONS

Only two sects operate in the Keriaka; they are the Catholic and Methodist. The latter are, at the moment, represented solely in the village of AKOPAI, which is also half Catholic. Two native teachers, who are responsible to the European missionary in the Kumua Sub-Division, represent the Methodist mission.

Father Dionne is in charge of Catholic interests and has his headquarters at KURAIIO. Native catechists are stationed in each village, most of them being local natives, though the policy is not to locate catechists in their own villages. This is a good idea, as they are not so prone to assuming an unwarranted authority.

A big proportion of the indigene have accepted the tenets of the church and have been baptised accordingly but there are many who are still independent of religion as we know it.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

A full medical check was made during the course of the patrol. The writer was supplied with large quantities of medicine and sufficient procaine penicillin to give injections to all framboesia sufferers. Thirty of these injections were dispensed personally, as the accompanying Patrol Medical Tultul had had no previous experience of intra-muscular injecting. The cases treated were mainly in the 1-10 age group, there being only 3 cases amongst the adults. As soon as the people realised that injections were being given, they brought forward all likely suspects, which had been missed by the P.M.T.T. It is therefore possible to record that a 100% use was made of the drug supplied.

General health was good; there being 18 tropical ulcers, two cases of malaria, 5 of scabies and 9 of conjunctivitis.

8

MEDICAL & HEALTH (cont'd)

We had no eyedrops to treat the latter affliction but they responded well to bathing with a solution of warm water and salt. Tinea imbricata is prevalent, this being the normal condition among natives of the inland areas. Four advanced goitre cases were noted in the village of ATUITEI, though none were seen elsewhere.

Supplies of sulpha guanidine were given to the more reliable M.T.Ts at ATUITEI, AKOPAI and ASILIMA. All villages were advised of this action, officials being told to obtain treatment from the nearest source at the first suspicion of the disease among their people. Periodic epidemics of dysentery have been a major cause of deaths in the Keriaka.

Patrol Medical Tultul, MATAVISIANA, met the patrol at KAVIKI beach hamlet and elected to accompany us to Keriaka. His capabilities and enthusiasm have been the subject of note in at least two other reports and the writer endorses the recommendations made by Mr. Leen, a/A.D.O., in his Kunua/Hahon report No. BV 2 of 52/53. The assistance given by MATAVISIANA to the present patrol was greatly appreciated.

The aid post at KURAI0 is quite a well setup establishment but badly needed clearing round the perimeter. The N.M.A. in charge was instructed to give it the attention required. There were 26 natives, mainly with tropical ulcers and sores, attending the aid post for treatment. KURAI0 is some distance from all villages and consequently the natives become inpatients. The N.M.A. thus spends most of his time there, seldom, if ever, visiting the various villages. An educated native, from the village of ASILIMA, was recruited, at the request of the District Medical Officer, for training at Nonga as a Native Medical Assistant. The present N.M.A. is not a local native and is hampered in his work by the natural reticence of natives toward strangers in their midst.

EDUCATION

Educational facilities are limited, there being two village schools and two area schools. The Methodist mission has a native teacher at AKOPAI and a catechist runs a school at POKUITO, which caters also for the villages of ATUTOKORUI and ASILIMA. The area school at KURAI0 is run by Fr. Dionne, with the assistance of native teachers, and the other is inland from KURAI0, being run by natives.

The KURAI0 school has an attendance of approximately 120, though 40 of these pupils are from the BANONI and NAGOVISSI areas. 25% of the students here are females. According to the experience of Fr. Dionne, the Keriaka natives are not very responsive to tuition, being left far behind by the natives from the other areas. Mission Brothers are also being trained at KURAI0.

A few Keriaka natives are attending Catholic mission schools in the Kieta and Buin Sub-Districts.

More village schools are to be commenced but are delayed, pending the availability of suitable teachers and the materials necessary for the pupils.

ROADS & BRIDGES

The country is quite rugged and subject to a heavy annual rainfall. It is possible to cut the grass on the tracks but not to keep them in any sort of repair. Deep ruts are scoured out by the rain and steps, which have been cut periodically to make the climbing easier, soon disappear. The only stretch of track which is flat for any distance, is between METARAI0 and AUKEI.

Bridges are out of the question, as the streams have low banks on either side and the pressure of water after a storm carries all before it. This was proved by experience; when the patrol was delayed returning from ETOTOPAI to ATUITEI by flood waters, a 40-50 foot fig tree was felled to bridge the stream, the same huge tree being found a week later near the beach. If there has been no recent storm in the mountains, it is possible to cross all streams by either roadways or by wading. The flood waters fortunately recede very quickly - usually within 8-12 hours. Along the beach from POKUITO to KURAIIO, there are four large streams to be crossed; these are quite easily forded in good weather but create difficulties after a week of rain, as was the case this time.

From KOKAMANAU to POKUITO, and again from POKUITO to KURAIIO, the tracks are rough indeed, following some particularly tortuous terrain. It was necessary along the latter track to cut our way through bush and walk for some distance along the bed of a stream, with water to the waist, until it became too deep, necessitating hacking through virgin forest along the banks. In favourable weather, the route recommended for a patrol through this area, is: by workboat to ASILIMA, ATUTOKORUI and POKUITO, thence back to KURAIIO, sending word to TOKETEI for carriers to meet patrol here. Proceed inland then to KOKAMANAU, working back through inland villages to AMUN. This would obviate the two difficult stretches mentioned, which are sufficiently hard for an unencumbered walker but really hard work for the carriers. Unfortunately the surf is generally so bad on this coast that the suggested course of approach would seldom be practicable.

#### WAR DAMAGE & COMPENSATION

With the payment of one woman, whose claim was misplaced previously, the War Damage for this area has been finalised.

Actually the war interfered very little with the Keriaka people as no Japanese ventured right into the mountains.

#### JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

In compliance with D.D.S. circular requesting information on this subject, enquiries were made. There is only one Japanese grave in Keriaka, this being located midway between KURAIIO and TOKETEI, where a fighter plane is three-parts buried in the mountainside. The remains are still in the plane, requiring some excavating to remove them.

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL

##### Upi Cult

This custom has now been entirely done away with, due mainly to mission influence, as the attitude has been one of approbation towards the practice of Upi rites. SIGEISIGEIPAI and ETOTOPAI were the last two villages to submit. If, as has been supposed, it was a means whereby the older men were able to corner the marriage market, whilst keeping their younger rivals to a strict chastity, the cessation of the practice is a definite advantage for advancement.

##### Counting

It was noted that the counting in this area is done by compressing the tips of the thumb and fingers. i.e. to indicate four, the thumb and three fingers are compressed at the tips. This is in contrast to the closed fist method employed elsewhere. For numbers over ten, the toes are used and over 20 the count is recorded by cuts on a stick or knots in a rope.

##### Polygamy

This is still the rule rather than the exception. No

undue influence has been brought to bear to eradicate this custom. Government policy to this question was inquired about and the writer explained that there was no law to prevent them entering into such marriages. Numbers of these plural marriages have only been contracted lately, being mainly to the widows of deceased relatives, as there is not a surplus of women. A notable factor of polygamous marriages is the number of children per woman, compared with the monogamous partnerships. The deduction is that polygamous marriages are entered into during the enforced period of chastity during childbirth and after, the husband being necessarily virile to countenance a dual family. Be that as it may, it was interesting, after the idea occurred, to compare the childbirth ratios in the two forms of marriage. 8 wives of plural marriages, in TOKETEI village, have 16 children between them, whilst 10 wives of monogamous unions have 14 children; at AKOPAI 9 wives have 19 children in polygamy, 11 wives 19 children in monogamy; at KOKAMANAU the figures were 13 wives with 30 children in polygamy and two pregnancies, with 3 women 5 children in monogamy, no pregnancies. The full statistics on polygamy are provided in Appendix 'D'.

#### Marriage

As there is little trading done, with pigs or other goods, and no easy road to monetary wealth, the bride price paid is only £1, which is very small in comparison with most places. The payment is made when the girl is very young and <sup>the marriage</sup> consummated, often depending on the patience of the groom, when the woman's breasts have filled out. There is a period of chastity for the woman, from about the 6th month of pregnancy until the child cuts its teeth, during the period of motherhood. Polygamy is a natural corollary. Sister exchange is still carried on within the Keriaka and between them and the Aita peoples.

#### Inheritance

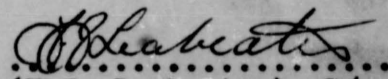
Possessions pass from husband to wife or equally among the children, if both are deceased. Female children have the same rights as males, irrespective of their marriage into another village. Relationship follows the patrilineal pattern.

#### CONCLUSION

The patrol was unhurried, as the workboat was not due to return for a fortnight, allowing a reasonable time in each place.

Improvements, of all aspects, in the progress of these people may rightly be expected. The changed attitude evidenced will undoubtedly continue. It is an area which will have to be brought along slowly but the spirit of co-operation shown, to all suggested improvements, indicates the readiness of the people to conform to the requirements of their extending environment.

Distribution of salt, as payment for services, was an easy means of breaking the ice with the shyest of women and children.

  
.....  
(T.J. Leabeater) P/o



APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G.C.  
ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Two only, of the six members accompanying, could be considered a good choice for patrol work. The number taken were found to be surplus to requirements, as there is little likelihood of attack from the inhabitants of Keriaka.

An individual report on each member is given below.

No. 4021 L/Cpl MOROBE:- A capable N.C.O. who understood the work required of him and did not need continual prompting. He is also reliable and has initiative. Worked hard all the time and is considered an asset to any patrol. Prone to crab yaws.

No. 6468 Const KUSA: Definitely one of the brighter types, whose ability to read and write is an advantage. He and the L/Cpl were found to be the only two capable of carrying out more than the simplest order.

No. 7483 Const PINO:- Does make an effort but not very capable. Has a fear of the water, which was a disadvantage.

No. 6071BA Const WARAGUT:- Has the ability to be elsewhere when there is work to be done. This was his first patrol and there is hope for improvement.

No. 7734 Const. GIRA: Requires watching most of the time as he is inclined to be lazy and does his work half-heartedly. He also was on his first walk and was at a loss to understand the need for a combined effort when breaking camp etc.

No. 7563 Const YANDI:- One of the slow plodding type. Will not amount to much as he is no longer a young man.

APPENDIX 'B'

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>Name of Village</u>	<u>Luluai</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
MATERAIO	KEILIHARI	LOLOGA	(1) Fair (2) Good
AUKEI	KOPWALILI	HUBELE	(1) Fair (2) Fair. No Pidgin.
KAUBAITEI	SISIERI	KAMETO	(1) Fair (2) Fair
AMUN	GUMANI	-	(1) Provisional appointment.
SIGEISIGEIPAI	BARU	-	(1) Fair. No Pidgin.
ATUITEI	SIUREBA	DISIN	(1) Fair (2) Good
KASIPUTAI	& MIKOI		(1) Good. Provisional.
	BIARARA	LOWA	(1) Good. (2) Poor.
TOKETEI	BISIRARA	ATSIORI	(1) Excellent. Area leader (2) work. At
AKOPAI	DIKOI	-	(1) Good.
KOKAMANAU	TAREIVIN	MAILUIPA	(1) Good (2) Fair
POKUITO	MOLIASI	SILEIVIELI	(1) Fair (2) Fair
ATUTOKORUI	KARIVAI	SIWAIWA	(1) Fair (2) Fair
ASILIMA	DIDIOSIRARA	MARIVAI	(1) Fair (2) Fair

.....

The two Luluais who are provisional appointees are being made the subject of a separate memorandum for confirmation of their appointments.

APPENDIX 'C'

DISTRIBUTION OF LIVESTOCK & COCONUTS

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. Pigs</u>	<u>No. Fowls</u>	<u>No. Coconuts</u>
AMUN	9	1	165
MATERAIO	3	2	300
KAUBAITEI	-	53	30
AUKEI	1	9	67
SIGEISIGEIPAI	-	7	9
ATUITEI	1	8	27
KASIPUTAI	3	10	23
TOKETEI	7	5	50
AKOPAI	11	5	114
KOKAMANAU	10	10	137
POKUITO	17	8	67
ASILIMA	-	6	17
ATUTOKORUI	2	-	11
Totals:	<u>64</u>	<u>129</u>	<u>1137</u>

## APPENDIX 'D'

## NATIVE MARRIAGE STATISTICS AS REQUIRED BY CIRCULAR MEMORANDUM DS 14/6/6 of 25/8/50

POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

Village	Population	No. Married Men	No. Single Men	No. with more than 1 wife.	No. with 2 wives.	No. with more than 2 wives.	Ages of men with more than 1 wife.	Position of men in community.
AMUN	18	X 5	3	1	1	-	38	Luluai.
AUKEI	69	X 15	15	3	2	1	48, 43 & 35	Influential, Luluai & O/Native.
SIGEISIGEIPAI	73	X 13	9	3	2	1	37, 36 & 32	All three ordinary natives.
ATUITEI	137	X 24	14	5	5	-	44, 40, 38, 37 & 35	3 influential & two o/natives.
KASIPUTAI	62	X 13	5	2	2	-	Both aged.	Luluai & Tultul.
TOKETEI	79	X 13	8	4	2	2	41, 34, 32 & 30	2 O/Natives, Luluai & Tultul.
AKOPAI	104	X 17	9	4	4	-	Aged, 43, 31 & 29	Luluai & 3 ordinary natives.
KEMAMANAU	83	X 9	6	5	3	2	43, 42, 40, 39 & 37	Luluai, Tultul & 3 influential.
POKUITO	76	X 13	10	1	1	-	Aged	Luluai.

X O/Native signifies ordinary member of community.

At least five of the polygamous marriages are cases where men have married the wives of deceased relations. The usual thing is for widows to be taken care of by the eldest brother-in-law or his nearest relative.

30-14-85.

6th January, 1953.

The a/District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District, SOHANO.

Subject: BUKA Patrol Report No.4 of 1952/53.

Mr. Leabeater has done a good and thorough job in this difficult area.

2. It is realised that early census figures in such areas cannot be 100% accurate. So long as each patrol adds a small percentage, the list will soon become complete. It is essential that every village and hamlet is listed so that the picture of the Sub.Division may be complete.

(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

*Noted on personal file  
J. 6/3.*

*PIB*

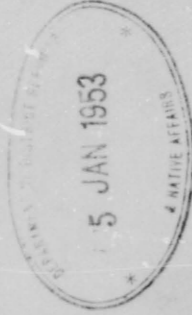
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/12/52

F.30/1.

Sub - District Office,  
Buka Passage, Bougainville.

19th December, 1952.



The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1952-1953

BUKA PASSAGE SUB - DISTRICT.

Herewith four copies of a patrol report submitted by Mr. T. J. Leebater on a patrol he conducted in the Keriaka sub-division. The delay in submitting this report was unavoidable, as on his immediate return, Mr. Leebater had to take over my duties, due to my departure for Missan Is. (see Patrol Report No. 5 1952-53.)

Comments -

- (a) Boundaries as submitted in this report are correct as such boundaries include the one language group. Some confusion existed previously in the native mind on the subject of boundaries (Administrative) due to the fact that at one time a Patrol Post was situated at Iorokina, also this sub-division was included in the Buin sub - district.
- (b) The native MISIRARA of Toketed is a most competent and trustworthy official and is in constant contact with this sub-district office; the small degree of absentee natives from census is no doubt due to his influence.
- (c) The Public Health Department, Sohano, has advised that it is proposed to place experienced Native Medical Assistants in more villages in this sub - division. It is also anticipated that a Medical Patrol will be proceeding to the Keriaka shortly after the new year.
- (d) The planting of more coconut palms is considered a worthwhile trial; good results have been seen in the adjacent sub - divisions of Hahon and Kunus, but the natives require constant encouragement in these matters. It is hoped that an Agricultural Officer will be able to patrol this sub-division, also Hahon and Kunus, in the coming year, owing to staff shortage this has not been possible since the war.
- (e) Eight natives from various villages volunteered to work for the Administration; these were accepted as it is hoped that they will be useful in furthering Administration influence on their return to their village in three months time.

Mr. Leebater has conducted an interesting and comprehensive report, thorough in every aspect.

MINUTE to:-  
The Director,  
Department of District Services & Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

Headquarters, SOHANO,  
30th December, 1952,  
File No. 30/3/1.

(C. H. Maelean)  
A/District Commissioner.

.....  
S. I. Leen  
Assistant District Officer

# Population Register

Area Patrolled... Keriaka Sub-Division...

In	MOTIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number Child Bearing Age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
			4	1					2		4	5	1	4	1	5	1	2	1	2	6	18
	4	9	13	6					9	5	11	30	6	28	2	29	1.2	16	15	22	24	110
	3	2	10	1					1		14	18	7	9	-	11	1	4	5	19	10	50
	1	1	6							2	12	15	12	13	-	16	3.3	10	16	17	18	69
	3	2	3		1				2		5	19	4	12	-	14	3	14	15	21	17	73
			11							2	13	30	12	28	5	32	2.6	22	33	34	35	137
	2	6	1						3		5	12	3	12	1	13	2.3	17	11	14	16	62
	1	5	11						9	8	9	20	11	19	-	25	2.4	11	12	8	20	79
	4	8	9						15	7	16	21	13	20	1	27	2.6	21	12	13	27	104
			1						6	1	9	13	6	19	3	21	4	18	20	16	21	83
	1	6	3	1					2	4	18	16	5	9	2	10	2.8	17	10	28	11	76
	1	1	1						3	4	6	23	8	15	1	21	2.3	8	8	25	22	71
	2		3							3	4	9	4	9	-	10	1.8	11	4	6	7	34
	22	40	76	9	1	-	-	-	52	36	126	231	92	197	16	234		171	162	225	234	966

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,  
Buka Passage, Sohano,  
BOUGAINVILLE.

15th January, 1953.

District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

*BUKA PASSAGE No. 5 - 52/53.*

PATROL REPORT - NISSAN IS. BY B. K. LEEN A/A.D.O.  
AND C. P. O. RYAN.

AREA PATROLLED : NISSAN IS.

DURATION OF PATROL : 5th DECEMBER to 19th DECEMBER, 1952.  
(No. of days - 15.)

MEDICAL : PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY MR. K. GILZY.  
(5th year Medical Student)

PREVIOUS PATROL TO AREA: D.D.S MARCH, 1946  
AUGUST 1948  
MAY 1950

OBJECT OF PATROL : (a) Ascertain damage and rehabilitation requirements, if any after this Is. had been subject to a hurricane, which occurred on 27th November, 1952.

(b) Re-investigate War Damage Claims and make adjustments and payment.

(c) Advise the District Commissioner, extent of damage to gardens and make necessary recommendations for the distribution of rations, if so required.

POLICE ACCOMPANYING : Reg. No. 40781. WAVA L/Cpl.  
Reg. No. 6123 IMAI Const.  
Reg. No. 2594 TUBUWAN Const.

.....  
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS :

Radio advice was received at the District Office, Sohano on the 3rd December, 1952 which in effect stated that much damage had been caused at Nissan Is. by a hurricane which occurred on the previous Thursday the 27th November, 1952., the radio was addressed to His Lordship, Bishop Wade of the Catholic Mission and was sent to him from the Rev. Fr. in charge of the Mission at Nissan Is. There was a conference at the District Office and the District Commissioner decided to send a patrol immediately on the M.V. "Poseidon" which was previously scheduled to report to Rabaul on the 4th December, 1952. Mr. Shaw of the salvage firm of Croydon Viggers & Shaw was at the District Office and having recently left Nissan prior to the hurricane informed the District Commissioner that his jeep which was at Nissan was at the disposal of the patrol.

The patrol departed on the M.V. "Poseidon" on Friday the 5th December, 1952 at 6 a.m. arriving Nissan Is. at 3 p.m. on the same date.

.....



INTRODUCTION :

At the commencement of 1944 the entire population of the Nissan Islands was evacuated by the Allies to Aola in the British Solomon Islands Protectorate where, they remained for some ten to twelve months. During their absence two large airstrips were constructed on Nissan Is. and many roads, air-craft revetments, heavy equipment compounds, barracks, etc were also constructed; this caused heavy loss to the indigene as bull-dozers and other heavy mechanical equipment ploughed through the food bearing trees and areas where the natives had their coconut groves. Livestock (pigs) were a constant source of fresh meat supply to the Allied Forces stationed at Nissan Is; here again the natives suffered loss.

When the natives were returned to the Nissan Gp. they were stationed for some considerable time on the neighbouring Island of PINIPIL which is a small Island to the North of the main Island of Nissan, they were so placed owing to the Allied Forces still occupying the major portion of Nissan Is. It can be readily seen that the native life was severely disrupted during the above time.

TOPOGRAPHY :

The Nissan Islands comprise of the main coral atoll of Nissan, which is elliptical in shape and is some 16 miles long. The other Islands are Barahan and Sirot.

The group is situated in lat. 4 degrees 30 mins. South and Long. 154 degrees 15 mins. East. and is approximately 43 miles N.N.W. of the top point of Buka Is.

.....  
D I A R Y

Friday 5th Dec.

Departed Sohano 6 a.m. on m.v. "Poseidon" accompanied by Mr. P. Ryan C.P.O. and Mr. K. Clezy, P.H.D. Vessel arrived Nissan 3 p.m. On the approach to the Island it was most noticeable the number of trees blown down and damaged. Ship anchored vicinity Marist Mission. Interviewed Re. Fr. in charge and inspected damaged Mission buildings - several large galip trees which had been blown down narrowly missed the Mission quarters occupied by the Sisters. Walked to Teruatap village - road littered with fallen trees - village houses practically demolished. Returned to ship.

Saturday 6th Dec.

Further inspections carried out at various village around the Island - all roads littered with large galip trees, which had been blown down - many gardens inspected, mainly damaged by fallen trees and salt water spray. Natives instructed to work immediately on the clearing of the debris from their gardens and making some effort to restore the damage done to their houses.

Sunday 7th Dec.

More villages visited - similar instructions issued as above. Many pigs were killed by falling trees and were in a state of decomposition. Natives were instructed to bury or burn them.

Monday 8th Dec.

Patrol commenced at 7 a.m. at the village of Yotchepol. Objects of patrol carried out - under the circumstances much work was done in the evening as well as the day. Mr. Clezy attended to the Medical aspect and also assisted generally.

Diary Cont.

Tuesday 9th December.

Tanaheran:  
Objects of patrol effected, gardens inspected. Officials instructed to divide the village up into two working parties daily, one party to work on the houses and the other to work in the gardens.

Wednesday 10th Dec.

Tapongal:  
Objects of patrol effected, some native cases for hospitalisation, mainly from advanced tropical ulcers. All banana groves and paw-paws throughout the Island were completely destroyed. People advised to collect what fruit they could from the trees that were destroyed, as at this stage of the patrol, it was most evident that an acute food shortage would be occurring in two to three weeks time.

Thursday 11th Dec.

Teruatap:  
Objects of patrol effected, this village had shown remarkable progress in the repairing of their houses and the clearing of debris from their gardens since my previous visit when the patrol arrived. Practically all sac-sac on the Island was destroyed and there will be a future shortage of this commodity, which is required for buildings (roofing).

Friday 12th Dec.

Tanamalit.  
Objects of patrol effected - Gardens and housing again inspected - collected two types of insect that had previously been destroying garden crops, these were brought back and given to the Agriculture Officer Sohano. Many War Damage claims re-investigated apart from those paid, for amounts in excess of £100, these will be forwarded to the Director for approval.

Saturday 13th Dec.

Mapiri.  
The most central and 'head' village of the Nissan Is. Group. Some claims paid per medium cash and bank book, other claims reassessed for approval by Director. This village together with Mapiri and Lihon had air-strips constructed on their arable land - also lost many palms & food-bearing trees during the course of the construction of the airstrips. Arrival of Mission ship from Buka.

Sunday 14th Dec.

M.V. 'Poseidon' departed for Sohano with 25 natives for treatment and hospitalisation. Report on the patrol and native morale sent to the District Commissioner, at Sohano. Objects of patrol effected. Owing to the prevailing circumstances it was considered to carry on with normal patrol activities & the natives had returned from church service. Night, discussed the native rehabilitation with Bishop Wade who intimated that the Mission were prepared to spend £1000 on the rehabilitation of the natives - His Lordship was asked to await the decision of the District Commissioner re this matter.

Monday 15th Dec.

After patrol had left each village the natives had heeded the advice given in respect of their responsibilities, re gardens and housing - back checks by Mr. Ryan in the Jeep revealed that work was progressing more than expected.

continued;-

Objects of patrol effected at this village of Siaken. P.H.D. Aid Post was demolished during the hurricane. Talks given to the people at night, in effect that the Administration would do all they could to help these people but they themselves must fully co-operate.

Tuesday 16th;-

Salipen - Periwon  
Objects of patrol effected-people requested more frequent Administration patrols to Nissan also that facilities be made for their inclusion in co-operative activities - banking - and the request for a limit to be placed on recruiting. Further ref. to the latter is found elsewhere this report.

Wednesday 17th;-

Siar  
Objects of patrol effected- good progress made by these people on clearing their gardens and repairing their houses. Fallen fruit trees everywhere. Fruit stored.

Thursday 18th;-

Balil No.1. & No.2.  
Good village-not so greatly damaged as the other villages on the Island as rather sheltered but many trees uprooted and gardens damaged by fallen trees. Houses had been repaired. Village elders stated that they had never experienced such a hurricane as that which occurred just prior to the patrol.

Friday 19th Dec.

Sirot Is.  
Houses extensively damaged- also gardens as this island received full force of the hurricane. Rations will definitely be required at this village in the near future. Objects of patrol effected.

Saturday 20th Dec.

Mapiri;  
m.v. 'Poseidon' returned from Sohano.  
Meeting of all native village officials- natives told that the Administration would provide the necessary rations for the children, pregnant women and women breast-feeding their children; the menfolk must work on repairing their gardens-houses and commence fishing immediately. 10 a.m. departed for Sohano per m.v. 'Poseidon'.  
.....

NATIVE MORALE.

On the arrival of the patrol it was evident that the natives had not as yet gathered their wits about them and were still dazed from the shock of the hurricane. The Fr. in charge of the Catholic Mission had done good work in attempting to get the natives to repair the damage - but most were taking their time in recovering from such a freak occurrence. It was a remarkable fact that not one native was injured considering the number of houses that were completely demolished and also the fact that a most conservative estimate shows that at least 40% of the trees on the island are down or damaged.

Native Morale Cont.

When the news went around that War Damage was to be Paid it was amazing the amount of activity that suddenly commenced in each village, in clearing debris from the villages, roads and repairing of houses.

HOUSING -

Housing conditions prior to this hurricane were considered excellent (see previous patrol reports) but at the present time the native housing is in a chaotic condition, admittedly repairs have and are being effected, but it is going to be some considerable time before housing is up to the required standard.

All sac-sac leaf was totally destroyed; the natives salvaged sufficient to repair the roofing on their houses; until new sac-sac is grown new buildings will not be able to be constructed.

At least 60% of the houses in each village were damaged or blown completely down.

NATIVE GARDENS -

The chief crops of these people are mami, yam, taro, which constitutes, I would estimate 50% of their diet, the other 50% of their food supply is obtained from fruit and nut trees, such as galip, bread-fruit, "kalok", paw-paw, banana, some pine-apple and last but not least coconuts.

I agree with Mr. Parrish in his previous report that prior to the War, 80% of all trees on the Island were food trees, as large areas of these trees were destroyed when the Allied Forces were at Nissan, by extensive clearing with bull-dozers for military installations etc; it can now be realised after this recent hurricane (40% of all food trees completely blown down) the future difficulties that these natives will encounter, if immediate steps are not taken to ensure that they carry out full scale replanting. It is strongly recommended that this be supervised by sending constant patrols to Nissan.

Mr. Ryan has already departed for Nissan for a follow-up patrol with instructions to give attention to the replanting of food-trees and other crops; but it will be vitally necessary that a further patrol be sent before May, or that Mr. Ryan be stationed there for a period of two months.

It is requested and recommended that supplies of seeds, mami, taro and yam etc. be obtained in large quantities from the Agriculture Department for distribution at Nissan; it would also be most advisable for an Agricultural Officer to do a complete survey of native crops and gardens at Nissan Is.

The above recommendations should be put into effect immediately, otherwise the Administration will be faced with the responsibility of a long drawn out programme of rationing the entire Island population. Again the importance of placing the above recommendations into effect cannot be over-stressed.

HEALTH -

A total of 36 natives were sent into Sohano for hospitalisation; it was later reported to me by the station Medical Officer that over 30 of these patients had to be treated, apart from the ailment that caused them to be sent in; for hookworm. This is not surprising as Nissan Is. is practically over-run with pigs; the villages themselves are fenced but many pigs are always in the vicinity of the fences day and night.

Health Cont -

The Catholic Marist Mission have two nursing Sisters at Nissan and they dispense to the natives medical aid. There are only five Native Medical Assistants on Nissan and they do a reasonably good job, but they encounter trouble as the natives are not reporting their sores and ulcers until they are in an advanced stage. Talks were given to the people in that the Administration had spent a lot of money in training these N.M.As and securing the necessary medical supplies for their own welfare and that they must avail themselves of these facilities.

Mr. Ryan (Cadet Patrol Officer) who accompanied this Patrol and who is at present on a follow-up patrol at Nissan, will submit the necessary census statistics.

MISSION -

The Marist Catholic Mission have two Fr's and four Sisters stationed at Nissan where a school (central) and a hospital are conducted. I was advised by the Fr. in charge that the Mission had plans for the erection of a large boarding school for native boys and girls, and also planned for the erection of a new hospital. The present hospital was destroyed during the hurricane and the school severely damaged.

I understand from the Fr. that the entire population of Nissan Is. was Catholic with the exception of nine who have refused to be converted. The nine were interviewed by the Patrol to ascertain if they were boycotted in any way, by the fact of their being 'outsiders' but they stated that they were not penalised in any way.

With schooling, medical attention and the religious influence by the Mission it is quite readily seen that the natives are (as Mr. Parrish states in his report) under the complete domination of the Mission, this fact was brought to light by many of the village officials informing me that their decisions in village matters had been rescinded or superseded by the Fr. in charge. This is in my opinion, inevitable and the only way it can be countermanded is by more frequent patrolling by an experienced officer.

EDUCATION -

Each village has a small church, which is also used as a school, in charge of a village Catechist. The standard of education of these Catechists is not very high. Some twenty natives are at present attending the Catholic Teachers' school at Torakina, in Bougainville.

ENTOMOLOGY -

The natives stated that a lot of their taro crops were being destroyed by a type of insect; two of these insects were brought back and given to the Agricultural Officer at Duke Passage. One appeared to be a black grub beetle, which attacks the plant in the roots, the second is a minute mite, which attacks the leaves of the taro plant.

WAR DAMAGE -

As mentioned in Mr. Parrish's patrol report, many of the claims he collected, were not fully investigated; these were re-investigated by the Patrol and finalised.

Most of the claims were re-assessed and consequently alterations had to be made on the claims. Full details of the War Damage Paid is outlined on an attached memo.

NATIVE SITUATION -

The natives are quite definite in their desire to improve their lot and many natives sought information as to when the Co-operative Officer would be visiting them. Their difficulty seems to be lack of transportation to Bougainville, and they are interested in purchasing

a vessel to enable them to carry on commercial activities with Bougainville natives and visit Sohano, bringing patients to hospital - banking - Administrative and shopping at the local trade stores. Mr. Thomas the Co-operative Officer is at present at Nissan and will no doubt go into the matter with the natives.

The natives have accepted the damage caused by the hurricane with mixed feelings, some fear it was a punishment for some wrong, which the people must have committed (although this is hard to believe owing to their religion) and have thus been punished by one of their ancestors from the spirit world. Most of the natives, however accepted it and the damage caused, with the usual native calm. Very little attempt had been made by the natives to repair their houses and gardens, until the arrival of the Patrol.

The Island is in a sorry plight, with all the smashed trees and houses and it will take considerable time for it to get back to some semblance of normality.

Most of the village officials asked for longer and more frequent patrols by the Administration, they were assured that all would be done to have this put into effect, but such factors as shipping and availability of staff had to be considered; also the Field Officers had patrolling to do in other sub-divisions of the sub-district.

The Station Medical Officer has advised that a full Medical Patrol will be going to Nissan in the near future. Mr. Clezy from the F.H.D did excellent work during the course of this patrol and is to be commended. Mr. Ryan adapted himself well for his first patrol and is keen and thorough in his work. A full list of village officials will be submitted with Mr. Ryans patrol report.

.....

..... *B. K. Leen* .....  
B. K. Leen  
Assistant District Officer.

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
Buka Passage. Sohano,  
Bougainville.

Mr. P. Ryan,  
Cadet Patrol Officer,  
SOHANO.

14th January 1953.

PATROL TO NISSAN ISLAND GROUP.

Please make the necessary arrangements to proceed on the m.v. Horn. to Nissan Is for a patrol of approximately three weeks duration.

The vessel will be at the Sohano wharf this p.m. to load the cargo of rice (4½ tons) for the patrol to distribute at Nissan. Please check with the Capt. of the vessel for the time of departure.

- (a) Make the necessary arrangements with Inspector Fisher for two Police to accompany the patrol; it would be advisable that one of the Police be an experienced N.C.O.
- (b) Make a complete census of Pinipel Is.
- (c) Inspect all native gardens and encourage the native to treat the matter of planting as urgent. Also encourage the natives to make daily catches of fish, explaining that the Administration cannot continue to supply rations if the natives are in any way reluctant to help themselves.
- (d) Store the rice at the Marist Mission and ask Rev. Fr. Fluet to assist in the distribution.
- (e) You have Mr. Shaw's full authority to use his jeep; requisition from the Govt. Store for one 44 galls drum of Benzine to take with the patrol; repayment of 20 galls to be made to Mr. Brown. Use the vehicle daily for village inspection.
- (f) Problems of an urgent nature: arrange to have a radio conversation with the District Commissioner, Sohano.
- (g) Notify natives concerned that War Damage claims have been forwarded to Port Moresby and will be paid on a future patrol.
- (h) Rice; children 10 yrs and under, ½ cup daily in villages that require such assistance only. Women breast feeding infants, 1 cup daily. (Cup contains 1 lb obtain from Gov. Store.)
- (i) Send in any native court cases on available shipping for necessary arbitration at this Office, together with a detailed report of the circumstances.

B.K. Leen

.....

B.K. Leen.

A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sohano

BOUGAINVILLE.

17/2/53.

PATROL REPORT NO. 5

Report of a patrol to Nissan and Pinipel Islands, Buka Passage  
Sub-District, Bougainville.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL. Cadet Patrol Officer W.P. Ryan.

AREA PATROLLED. Nissan Is., Sirot Is., Pinipel Is.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. (1) Census of Pinipel Is.

(2) Inspection of all native gardens in the area.

(3) Distribution, wherever Necessary, of rice to

(a) Native children under ten years of age ; (b) Nursing Mothers and

(c) Aged and sick natives. ( Copy of District Officer's patrol  
instructions attached.)

DURATION. Jan 15 1953 to Feb. 16 1953. (33 days.)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary :

4078 Reg. No. Wava L/Cpl.

3132 " " Tisok Const.

Last Patrol. Nissan Is. and Sirot Is. December 1952, Pinipel Is.  
August 1950.

INTRODUCTION. A hurricane struck Nissan and Pinipel Islands early  
in December 1952. Immediately the news reached Sohano the District  
Commissioner dispatched a patrol to investigate damage to the islands.  
The December patrol reported that a large percentage of native houses  
and gardens had been destroyed. This patrol recommended that another  
patrol be sent as soon as possible with a supply of emergency rations  
for those natives who were unable to obtain food for themselves. As a  
result of this report an emergency patrol was sent to Nissan on the  
fifteenth of January 1953 with supplies of rice, in order to  
relieve the desperate food shortage and to supervise replanting of  
gardens and rebuilding of houses, destroyed by the hurricane.

DIARY.



DIARY.

- 15/1/53. Departed Sohano on M.V. Horn at 2p.m.. Arrived Pororan Island ,Buka 6p.m. and anchored for night.
- 16/1/53. Departed Pororan 5:45 a.m. for Nissan. Anchored Nissan 2P.m. . Unloaded patrol equipment and proceeded to Mapiri Village.
- 17/1/53. Unloaded four tons government rice at Mission 7a.m. Inspected recent work on gardens Terutahap village.
- 18/1/53. Observed. Arranged for Mon from Pinepel to pick up patrol on Tuesday 20/1/53.
- 19/1/53. Visited Yotchebol, tanaheran and Tapongal villages for inspection of work on gardens.
- 20/1/53. Proceeded Balil to pick up Mon for Pinipel. Passage too rough and Mon did not arrive. Issued rice to Lihon, Siar, Salipen and Siaken. Village officials made responsible for accurate distribution. Spent night at Balil.
- 21/2/53. Passage still rough. Natives arrived with Mon last night but advised against against making trip today. Inspected recent work on Balil, Siar and Salipen gardens.
- 22/1/53. Departed by Mon for Pinipel at 5a.m. . Arrived at Rokus village ,Pinipel at 7:20. a.m. and conducted census. Hurricane damage to houses and gardens severe. Arrived Baul at Ioam ,conducted census and inspected ~~houses~~ houses and gardens. Arrived Mantoia 12. 15 pm and conducted census. Inspected houses and gardens. Arrived back at Mapiri at 7:40p.m.
- 23/1/53. Visited Tanamalit and Lihon villages and inspected work on gardens. Natives working well on replanting.
- 24/1/53. Inspected gardens at Siaken ,Mapiri and Periwon. One case of yaws at Siaken sent to n.m.a. at Balil for injection.

DIARY. (cont'd).

- 25/I/53. Observed.
- 26/I/53. Visited Tanaheran and Yotchetol and inspected work on gardens. Health very good. N.M.A. very good.
- 27/I/53. Visited Tanamalit, Mapiri, Lihon, Siaken, Periwon, Siar and Balil. Halved rice ration at Balil.
- 28/I/53. Visited Terutahap to investigate recent stabbing. Visited gardens. Natives advised to kill and eat some pigs. Pigs are far too plentiful in this area.
- 29/I/53. Routine visits to Tapongal, Terutahap and Tanamalit. Also delivered medical supplies to these places.
- 30/I/53. Visited Tapongal, Tanaheran and Yotchetol. Natives in this area are concentrating on quick crops.
- 31/I/53. Visited Catholic Mission to discuss food and health position. All serious illnesses are treated at the mission hospital by a trained nurse. Visited Tapongal where luluai and tultul reported on garden progress.
- I/2/53. Observed.
- 2/2/53. Spent day at Lihon supervising garden work. Natives report that fish are plentiful.
- 3/2/53. Visited Siaken, Periwon and Salipen and inspected gardens. Radio conversation with Sohano to report on rice ration and recent stabbing.
- 4/2/53. Visited Siar and Balil for routine inspections.
- 5/2/53. All luluais, tultuls and medical tultuls for conference. Decided by natives that rice on alternate days would be adequate.
- 6/2/53. Interviewed native medical assistants and passed on instructions given by the District Medical Officer, Sohano. All gardens on Nissan completed. All houses demolished by the hurricane have been rebuilt.
- 7/2/53. Visited mission. Father Pelletier expressed willingness to supervise rice distribution on termination of petrol.
- ( 8/2/53. Routine inspection of villages Tanamalit and Mapiri.
- ( 8/2/53. Observed.
- 10/2/53. Rained heavily all day. Anthropological discussion with natives.

DIARY. (cont'd)

- 11/2/53. Inspected houses in bush owned by Mapiri natives.  
Ordered natives not to sleep in these houses.
- 12/2/53. Inspected all housing at Tanamalit. Bush houses not  
suitable for sleeping. Advised natives.
- 13/2/53. Distributed medical supplies to all medical tultuls.  
N.M.A.'s and medical tultuls advised requirements.
- 14/2/53. Prepared for departure of patrol for Sohano.
- 15/2/53. Left Nissan 6a.m. Arrived Harriman Plantation, Buks  
at 4p.m. and spent night.
- 16/2/53. Arrived Sohano 10a.m.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. As the time between Administration visits to Nissan has been lengthy, the mission catechists have had more control in the villages than the Government officials. This state of affairs is not altogether satisfactory. For instance, Simaria of Terutahap, who is luluai, was rather reluctant to report a stabbing, which occurred at his village on Tuesday the 31st of December. He explained that the natives concerned had become friends and that the mission had settled the dispute. Simaria was informed that the mission has no authority to settle such matters and that those natives concerned would have to be sent to Sohano. It is quite possible that other court matters have been settled by the missions and, in that case, only frequent visits to Nissan by patrols will make the natives understand that there are some matters, which can be settled by the Government alone.

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

The natives feel their isolation from main centres and their inability to keep in touch with any improvements. Several natives seek outside employment at New Britain, New Ireland and Sohano. On returning to their villages they are able to spread new ideas to those who have never been away from Nissan. However, the women seem to be far behind the men in such matters as health and cleanliness. Many mothers are slow to obtain medical

treatment for their children.

The Catholic Mission is training schoolgirls in matters of hygiene but the older women have no such opportunity to learn. However the Mission realises this and the sisters are trying to show these women the advantages of cleanliness by frequent visits to the villages.

The villages are all clean and tidy and the natives seem to take pride in the appearance of their houses. Several natives have been in the habit of sleeping in their village houses only when a patrol is present and then returning to live in bush houses as soon as the patrol departs. The bush houses are in a state of disrepair and are not fenced against pigs. In one such house there were two cases of advanced tuberculosis and one case of elephantiasis. Therefore, the patrol ordered the natives concerned to live in the villages, because the bush houses were quite likely to endanger the health of the occupants.

The natives were extremely pleased that a Co-Operative movement is to be started at Nissan and the District Co-Operative had no difficulty in selling shares. A bulk store and four trade stores were speedily constructed by the natives and the natives are eagerly awaiting a cargo for the stores. Trade tobacco has always been scarce at Nissan and as only one native had authority to trade tobacco previously he was tending towards exploitation by asking for exorbitant amounts of native copra in exchange for one stick of tobacco.

Ramel, luluai of Mapiri, collected £700 from several villages in order to purchase a truck which is the property of a salvage firm at Nissan. The firm representative is quite willing to sell as the truck is worth no more than £450. The natives concerned have been advised to discuss the purchase with the District Co-Operative Officer before making any decision in this matter. There is no native on Nissan, at present, who is capable of maintaining a truck but it is possible that the Co-Operative Officer will be able to supervise purchase and upkeep of a suitable truck. It is quite conceivable that the natives would waste their War damage money unless all large ~~pur~~ purchases were supervised.

(6).

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK. The majority of natives at Nissan and Pinipel have yams for their main crop. Taro is grown on the southern end of the island of Nissan but is not a very successful crop as insects have been destructive since the war. Many natives are planting sweet corn and ~~xxx~~ a variety of cabbage. These two crops have the advantage of being quick to mature and they appear to flourish on the sparse soil. The growth of bananas is, at present, handicapped by bats, which prey on banana leaves and shoots. Despite the fact that many fruit trees were destroyed in the recent hurricane many breadfruit, coconut and galip trees remain on the island. The natives have been advised to replant extensively and they have been encouraged to plant all coconuts in plantation style. It has been pointed out to the natives that orderly planting will facilitate the gathering of copra, when the trees commence to yield and, as a result, their Co-Operative Societies will benefit.

Pigs and fowls are the only livestock on Nissan and Pinipel. Actually pigs are far too plentiful and are breaking fences and destroying gardens. Before the war, the natives used to breed pigs and take them to Buka by Mon (sea going canoe.) However, canoes were sometimes lost and the government found it necessary to ban such trading expeditions. The natives continued to breed pigs and they seldom kill any. At the present time, the island is practically overrun. The natives state that they hope to renew the Buka trade if a Co-Operative vessel calls regularly and if a market still remains at Buka. The natives of Terutahap, Tanaheran and Tapongal have decided to kill all their pigs, except for two which will be kept in an enclosure for breeding purposes. Fowls are not regarded as being important and they are allowed to roam in the bush. The natives eat any fresh eggs that they find, but do not think they are important enough to warrant enclosing the fowls. There were quite a few water hens at Nissan before the December hurricane but few remain now.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH. EACH village at Nissan ~~and~~ ~~at~~ Pinipel has a medical tultul. In addition there are four N.M.A.'s who ~~are~~ each have a set number of villages to look after. The general health is good. The N.M.A.'s have not been in the habit of patrolling the villages under their control. Instead they have been treating patients at the Aid Posts and expected people who are seriously ill to walk several miles for treatment. They have also been neglecting to carry out mosquito control and inspections of latrines. Their monthly records are not well kept. Once again, the natives seem to relax, because of the infrequent patrols to this area and lack of supervision. The Aid Posts are clean and the N.M.A.'s do very good work at the Posts. They are quite capable and well-trained and providing they patrol their villages, as they have been instructed the general health should become even more improved. The luluais and tultuls have been advised to give every help to the N.M.A.'s, especially by reporting natives who are reluctant to seek treatment, either for themselves or for their children. The N.M.A.'s often run out of medical supplies and often have to borrow medicines from the Mission to enable them to continue with their work. It has been suggested to the District Medical Officer that while it might not be practicable to leave bulk supplies of medicines with the Native Medical Assistants, it might be possible for a reserve supplies of the more necessary medicines to be left at the Mission for issue, if and when required by the Native Assistants. The N.M.A.'s have been instructed to keep records of deaths and causes of deaths. These records will greatly facilitate the work of future patrols when conducting ~~XXXXXXXX~~ a census.

Sister Andrew of the Catholic Mission has helped the N.M.A.'S with the more serious illnesses. Sister treats these cases in the ~~well~~ well equipped Mission Hospital. The N.M.A.'s have been advised to go to the mission for advice if they meet with any cases that they are unable to treat.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS The village officials, on the whole, are capable and they offered the patrol every assistance possible. Reports on the village officials (appendix (1). )

CENSUS. Census was revised at all villages on Nissan and Pinipel Islands. All natives were present so that figures attached to this report are complete. Several catechists have been recording births and as they aided the patrol considerably by furnishing correct dates, they have been encouraged to continue this practice. One catechist became over zealous and had been altering the village book, when a birth or death occurred. Both the catechist and luluai concerned were reprimanded and instructed that the village book was not to be altered.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The natives of Pinipel Island report that there is a maselai ( evil- spirit ) in the passage between Nissan and Pinipel. The Pinipel people are not troubled by the maselai because he knows them well. The maselai, however, is not friendly with <sup>STRANGERS</sup> ~~STRANGERS~~ and anyone who crosses the passage for the first time must observe two "tambus", in order to placate him. The journey across the passage is done by Mon, which is a big sea-going, plank canoe, used by natives in this area. Those making their first trip across the passage must not speak or throw anything from the Mon, whilst crossing the passage. When asked if the maselai was powerful, the natives replied that during the last patrol to Pinipel, a member of the patrol annoyed the maselai by talking. The natives were not at all surprised when the Mon capsized at the entrance to Pinipel lagoon, and they state that any maselai who punishes a government party is certainly powerful.

There is a rock at the entrance to Pinipel lagoon called TIMBEHEB. TIMBEHES, according to the natives, is a benevolent old lady, who has power over the water in the lagoon. During this patrol, our Mon entered the lagoon during a shallow period and the Mon caught on the reef. The leading paddler immediately called on Timbehes for more water. The natives

insisted that the water immediately rose four inches.

There are three separate dialects spoken on Nissan and Pinipel Islands. Some words appear to be exactly the same as those of Buka. It is quite possible that the Nissan natives originally came from Buka because of the language similarity but the writer was unable to obtain any legends relating to the origin of the Nissan people. The art of Mon construction and the ceremonies attached thereto have been forgotten by the Nissan natives, but the Pinipel natives are still able to build mMons.

GENERAL.

A SMALL wireless was taken on patrol and the natives became very interested in the Pidgin English broadcasts of the native peoples session, conducted by the Education Dept. The natives showed particular interest in ~~them~~ the broadcasts on Co-operative Societies.

*Mr. Brown*

*D. J. Ed.*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Report on Native Constabulary accompanying Patrol.

No. 6078 L./Cpl. Wava An experienced N.C.O. Wava was extremely helpful to the officer conducting the patrol.

No. 3132 Const. Tibok A capable and efficient constable.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX.

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LUTUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>MEDICAL</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
YOTCHIBOL	Kiapessi	bBalasam	Tokiapron ( N.M.A. )	Tultul cripple N.M.A. excellent.
TANAHERAN	Lioda	Siung	Tambakut ( M.T.T. )	Lul excellent.M.T.T. is aged.
TAPONGAL	Sohan	Tatuan	Taupalum (M.T.T. )	All good.
TERUTAHAP	Simaria	Lipu	Palas (M.T.T.)	See note on tultul
TANAMALIT	Labuka	-	Sigas (M.T.T.)	Both good.
Mapiri	Ramel	Taiyi	Bobo (N.M.A.)	N.M.A. lazy.
LIHON	KWANDA	Me'ati	Nekwan (M.T.T.)	All good.
PERIWON	Haitlik	-	Kalik (M.T.T.)	Both fair.
SIAKEN	Woli	Rarin	Tio (M.T.T.)	All Fair
SALIPEN	Haitlik	Wahul	Alai (M.T.T.)	All Fair
Siar	Peleng	-	Rowil (M.T.T.)	Both Good
Balil (1)	Liuris	Nau'uri	Guamring (N.M.A.)	All very good
Balil (2)	Kangia	-	-	Good
Sirot	Bakentahi	Karnai		Both fair.

Balasam ,tultul of Yotchibol is unable to walk and it has been suggested to the District Commissioner Sohano That Pitalot be appointed as probationary tultul of that village . Pitalot is popular in the village and he appears to be a quite capable native.

Lipu ,tultul of Terutahap is rather impetuous and is not over popular in his village. Lipu is at present at SOHANO gaol, serving one months imprisonment for assault. It has been suggested to the District Commissioner that Lipu be relieved of his office as tultul. It is also suggested that Rorowin ,native of Terutahap, be appointed to the ~~probationary~~ position of tul tul for a probationary period.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS PINIPEL ISLAND.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>OFFICIAL.</u>	<u>NAME.</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
ROKUS	LULUAI	NEIPASAMININ	Good
	TULTUL	MARANTANTAMAT	"
	M.T.T.	SIARING	"
BAUL	LULUAI	KARILANG	Good
	TULTUL	KARJP	"
TULTUL	M.T.T.	TONGIR	"
	LULULAI	TAMKWIL	"
MANTOLA	TULTUL	LIVKA	"
	M.T.T.	TAGITI	"

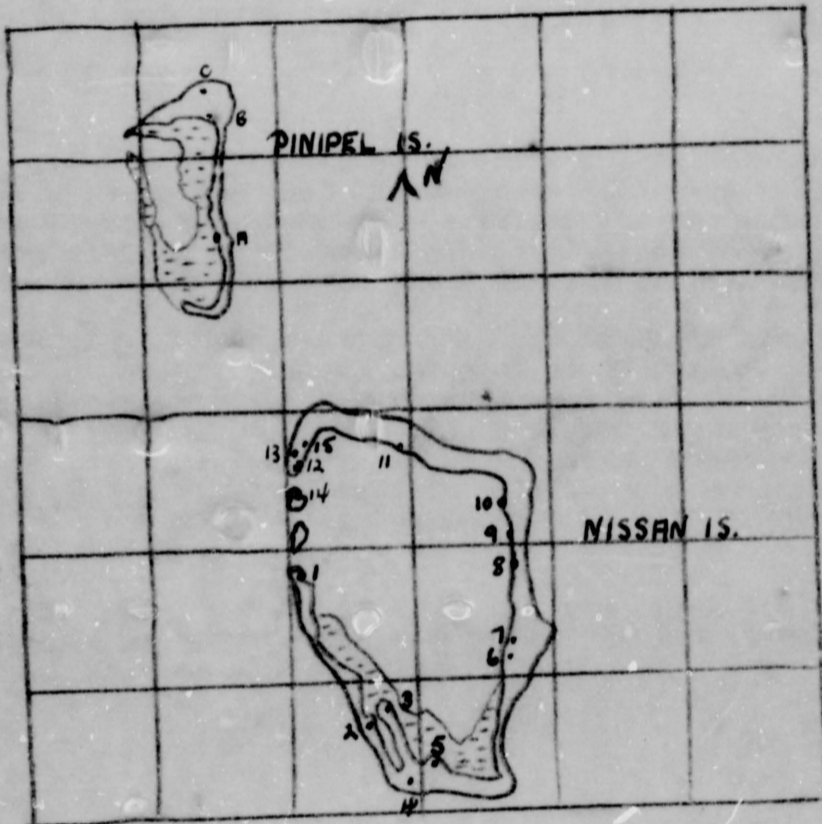
NISSAN AND PINIPEL ISLANDS.

Scale: ~~4 inches to 1 mile~~

4 miles to 1 inch.

LEGEND.

- (1) Yotchebol
- (2) Tanaheran
- (3) Tapongal
- (4) Terutahap
- (5) R.C. MISSION
- (6) Tanamalit
- (7) Mapiiri
- (8) Lihon
- (9) Siaken
- (10) Salipen
- (11) Periwon
- (12) Siar
- (13) Balil No.1
- (14) Sirot
- (15) Balil No.2
- (A) Rokus
- (B) Baul
- (C) Mantoia



Reduced from map No 0647 Green Is 1 inch series.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/1

Sub-District Office  
BUKA PASSAGE,  
BOUGAINVILLE.

27th February, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
HEADQUARTERS, SOHANO

REPORT No. BV 5 - NISSAN & PINIPEL Is.

Please find attached hereto the following copies of the above report:

Per DDS 3 copies of Report enclosed in one patrol jacket,  
One spare copy of census figures.

For DC One copy of Report in one jacket.

It will be noted that the original patrol was conducted by Mr. B.K. Keen, and that an emergency follow-up patrol was conducted by Mr. W.P. Ryan as a corollary to the original patrol. Commentary will be confined to the latter patrol as the original patrol is referred direct to the District Commissioner.

**NATIVE AFFAIRS:** Court action has been taken in the matter of the stabbing which occurred at TERUTAHAP.

**AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:** A further patrol will be proceeding to Nissan very shortly to ensure that rehabilitation from the recent hurricane has been complete.

**MEDICAL & HEALTH:** Further enquiry will be made as to whether bulk supplies of medicines may be held in reserve by the Mission.

This first patrol by Mr. Ryan was conducted to meet an emergency. It is considered that he has handled it very competently, as reflected by his well-prepared report.

*A.K. Jackson*  
(A.K. Jackson)  
Actg. A. D. O.

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/89

File No. 30/2/1.

Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

18th March, 1953.

MEMORANDUM for:-

23 MAR 1953

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT BUKA PASSAGE  
NO. 5 - 52/53

As will be seen this report has been compiled by two officers - an unorthodox procedure; but under the circumstances considered fitting to the occasion.

Each officer has submitted a separate narrative and Mr. Ryan completed the census on his return trip.

A further visit was made to Nissan last week by Mr. Ryan who has submitted a short special report on the current situation.

This young officer has done well during his first months in the service.

(C. H. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.

Enc.

30-14989.

2nd April, 1953.

The District Commissioner,  
Bougainville District,  
SOHANO.

Subject: BUKA PASSAGE Patrol Report No. 5 of 1952/3.

Reference: Your 30/2/1 of 13th March 1953.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. Both officers have reported well and extracts of interest to other Departments have been forwarded. You will be advised of any comments which may be of assistance to you.

3. Your efforts to ensure reasonably frequent visits during the period of restoration and rehabilitation should ensure the maintenance of a satisfactory situation in the area.

*A. H. Roberts*  
(A. H. Roberts)  
Acting Director, DSG & NA.

*Noted on personal  
files 4/10/4*

*PIW*

30/14/89 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DDSYNA.

File: 30-1-4



Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.

10th April, 1953.

The Agricultural Officer,  
District Agricultural Station,  
SOHANO.

Patrol Report - Nissan and Pinipel  
Islands, Buka sub-district.

Your attention is drawn to a Patrol Report sub-  
mitted by Mr. A/D/O Leen and C/P/O Ryan when on Patrol  
No. 5 of 52-3 to the above districts.

Would you please look into the matter mentioned  
in the report and take necessary action.



*W. L. Conroy*  
(W. L. CONROY)  
A/Chief, Division of Agric.  
Extension.

Copy - Director, D.D.S & N.A.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of BUKA PASSAGE Report No. BV 6 - 52/53

Patrol Conducted by LEABEATER, T.J. Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Small Buka & Adjacent Islands

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 5

Duration - From 13/4/1953 to 26/5/1953

Number of Days 44

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services -/4/1952

Medical ... -/8/1952

Map Reference Army Strategic Bougainville Island North 1" = 4 miles series

Objects of Patrol Census Revision, Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

11/7 1953

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .. £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OF BOUGAINVILLE

BUKA PASSAGE SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1952 / 1953

Officer Conducting Patrol:- T.J. Leabeater, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:- Small Buka and Adjacent Islands.

Objects of Patrol:- Revision of Census.  
Routine Administration.

Date Commenced:- 13th April, 1953.

Date Completed:- 26th May, 1953.

Duration:- 44 days.

Personnel Accompanying:- No. 4002 L/Cpl. KAMIRI  
6463 Const. KUSE  
5254 " WADONIA  
7166 " NEIAP  
and  
HARIMPIP - Senior Native Medical Orderly.

Previous Patrols:- D.D.S. & N.A. April - May 1952.  
P.H.D. August 1952.

Map Reference:- Army Strategic 1" to 4 miles series Bougainville Island  
North.

Transport:- By Administration workboat MV 'Hazel' to Nova thence  
Matsungan. By canoes and monas to Lemanmanu and the  
remainder overland.

Appendices Attached:- "A" - Report on Members of N.G.P.F. Accompanying.  
"B" - Livestock and Coconuts.  
"C" - Statistics on Polygamous Marriages.

.....

INTRODUCTION

Small Buka and adjacent islands is the most accessible Sub-Division in the Buka Passage Sub-District. Consequently the contact between the inhabitants and the Administration is quite frequent. Though there has been no full patrol since April - May 1952, various places have been visited during the year. Most of the villages are accessible by either jeep or workboat and receive visits from all departments of the Administration whenever the necessity arises.

Most of the villages on the east coast are situated on the beach and the land rises very sharply behind them, about 100-150 yards ~~xxx~~ inland from highwater mark. The ascents to the higher level are generally precarious and accidents are common. In the wet season these escalades are particularly dangerous.

Anchorage for vessels on the east coast are poor as there are no sheltering bays or inlets and the reef ledge runs out about 150 yards from the beach and drops directly into very deep water. The coastline is only navigable for canoes or monas at high tide as the reef is almost completely dry at low tide.

The Bougainville Co-Operative Society has the majority of its interests in the Small Buka area and the Co-operative Officer pays frequent visits to the majority of villages.

HARDPIP, Senior Native Medical Orderly of the Sohano Native Hospital, accompanied the patrol and carried out a systematic medical survey of the populace in conjunction with the census revision.

Inclusion of plantation inspections lengthened the usual duration for this patrol. The plantation reports have been dealt with separately from the patrol report and have been forwarded under separate cover.

.....

DIARY

- April 13th. A party, comprising four members of the native constabulary, a Native Medical Orderly and myself, departed Sohano per MV 'Hazel' at 1000, arriving NOVA 1015. Workboat sent on to MATSUNGAN with L/Cpl. Kamiri and cargo. Census revised at NOVA and objects of patrol achieved. Returned to Sohano 1600.
- 14th. Departed Sohano 1000 per MV 'Hazel' and arrived MATSUNGAN 1150. Heavy rain set in for the afternoon. Remained overnight.
- 15th. Revised census for MATSUNGAN Village 0730. Inspected dwellings and village precincts. Aid Post found to be poor. Remained a further night in rest house supplied.
- 16th. Raining early. Left at 0900 by canoe and crossed to KAHULE in 10 minutes. SAPANI people assemble here, though not all live here. Census revised and objects of patrol carried out. Inspected coconut grove and village. Departed at 1305 by canoe and reached TUNG at 1410. Lunched. Constable arrived with message from Sohano requesting me proceed TULAEN Plantation. Left TUNG 1515 and arrived TULAEN 1610. Intermittent rain continued. Remained overnight.
- 17th. Raining early. Departed TULAEN 0730 and reached TUNG 0835. Census revised, with several interruptions by intermittent rain. Village inspected and Haramon Plantation visited in afternoon. No employees or casual workers employed here. Returned to TUNG and spent the night in rest-house provided. Earth tremor 2107 hrs.
- 18th. Heavy rain early. Left by canoe at 0915 and proceeded to POKA 1000. Census revised and objects of patrol achieved. Left again at 1410 and arrived PETATS 1435. Lunched and then housebound for afternoon by heavy rain. Remained overnight.
- 19th. Sunday.
- 20th. Villagers of PETATS assembled and census revised. Completed census 1300. Lunched. Settled several cases of debt.

## DIARY (cont'd)

- April 20th (cont'd) Inspected village after rain in afternoon. Also inspected Aid Post and bakeries. Sent Constable to advise Jane of plantation inspection tomorrow. Remained the night at Petats.
- 21st. Left for Jane 0730 and arrived 0745. Native labour inspection carried out and all aspects of the Ordinance and Regulations discussed with owner. Returned to PETATS 1515. Spent the night here.
- 22nd. Departed PETATS 0740 and arrived TULAEN Plantation 0800. Carried out full Native Labour Inspection of the plantation. Left TULAEN 1615 and arrived YEGITS village 1700. Settled in for the night.
- 23rd. Revised census at YEGITS, inspected village and carried out other patrol objectives. Departed YEGITS 1200 and proceeded to BEI 1220. Census revised here and objects of patrol achieved. Remained overnight.
- 24th. Inspected labour quarters and general living conditions of labourers at Bei Plantation. Other aspects of labour inspection had been completed previously at Jane which is run in conjunction with Bei. Left BEI at 1000 by canoe and proceeded to JIPANIN 1030. Departed here, after carrying out census revision etc., at 1405 and proceeded by mona to PORORAN Island which was reached at 1505. Lunched, looked around village of PORORAN and remained the night in rest-house provided.
- 25th. Walked to the village of YAPARU - 10 minutes from rest-house. Revised the census figures for this village and acquired other information relevant to village welfare. Returned to PORORAN for lunch. Revised the census at PORORAN in the afternoon and achieved patrol objectives. Inspected bakeries etc. Remained overnight.
- 26th. Sunday spent at PORORAN.
- 27th. Departed PORORAN 0800. Sent majority of cargo ahead to LONTIS village by mona. Reached HITAU Island 0840. Revised census for this village and achieved patrol objectives. Left here for KAROOLA Plantation 1120 but forced back by sudden squall. Workboat 'Anna' conveniently arrived at this juncture and was prevailed upon to bring party across Karoola Harbour to the plantation. Later in day the manager of this plantation drove me to the Kapiali section of the plantation to inspect labour quarters etc. Remained overnight with the manager.
- 28th. Carried out Native Labour Inspection at Karoola and discussed all aspects with the manager as owner still absent in Australia. Proceeded to DEWAU Plantation in afternoon but inspection deferred until lessee takes up residence. At present run by contracting natives. Returned to Karoola for the night.
- 29th. Proceeded by canoe to KESSA Plantation. Left at 0800 and reached KESSA 0845. Mrs. Good had been advised of inspection and labourers were prepared for it. Carried out full inspection and discussed Ordinance and Regulations with the owner. Stayed the night here.
- 30th. Departed KESSA 0800 by jeep and reached LONTIS hamlet of TAGIS 0825. Inspected hamlet and proceeded along beach to GONUTAI hamlet. All these sections of village close together. Carried on from here to rest-house where all natives of LONTIS were assembled. After address re Coronation etc., the census was revised and the objects of the patrol carried out. Several small matters settled. Remained overnight.

DIARY (cont'd)

3

- May 1st. Departed LONTIS 0730 and walked round beach to LEMANKOA 0815. Census revised and objects of patrol achieved. Spent afternoon assisting in settlement of land dispute between Mola of Lemankoa and Molas of Lontis. Returned to LEMANKOA and stayed the night.
- 2nd. Numerous litigious matters settled between the natives at LEMANKOA. Remained overnight.
- 3rd. Sunday observed.
- 4th. Departed LEMANKOA 0700 and arrived LEMANMANU 0750. Census revised and objects of patrol realised. Number of court cases heard and finally finished at 1830. Visited LEMANMANU Catholic Mission in evening. Returned to rest-house to spend night.
- 5th. Left LEMANMANU 0715 and arrived TANDEKI 0740. Census revised and village etc; inspected. KINUVE and PALIN of Tandeki unable to reach decision re area of land in dispute between them so suggested meeting of old men to decide, failing which I would settle it myself. Hired jeep from BURAIN of Lemanmanu and proceeded to Sohano taking 4 hours on the road. Reached Sohano 1556.
- 6th. At Sohano.
- 7th. Departed Sohano 1100. Necessity change tyre delayed departure from Chinatown. Left here 1400 and, due heavy rain, extreme difficulty navigate road. Reached HANAHAN Mission 1700 and stayed here for the night.
- 8th. Departed HANAHAN 0800. Engine trouble delayed us and finally reached HANPAN 1030. Census revised and village inspected. People put to work immediately cleaning up the village precincts, and erecting latrines. Land case between KINUVE and PALIN settled. Compiled statistics from village books. Remained overnight.
- 9th. Departed HANPAN 0735 on foot and arrived ILTOPAN 0810. Census revised and village inspected. Finished at ILTOPAN 1200 and proceeded for 1 hour 10 minutes to TOHATSI. Lunched and then revised census and carried out other patrol objectives. People put to work on road which is very bad. Remained overnight.
- 10th. Sunday observed. Mosquitoes here prolific.
- 11th. Departed TOHATSI 0745 and arrived KOTOPAN 0755. Revised census and carried out objects of patrol. Heavy rain prevented me from risking the descent down cliff to KOTOPAN village. Paramount Lulvai SAHARIA joined patrol here. Settled one case of debt. Left KOTOPAN 1150 and reached KETSKETS 1230. Lunched and unable to carry out census revision due to heavy rain. Stayed the night.
- 12th. Census revised at KETSKETS. Climbed down cliff to inspect village. Walked along beach from KETSKETS to HAGUS and then ascended to HAGUS rest-house. Census revised after lunch and objects of patrol achieved. Remained overnight.
- 13th. Departed HAGUS 0745 and arrived IELILINA-HANAHAN rest-house 0800. Census revised for both places and objects of patrol achieved. Inspected IELILINA village. Mr. Johnston, E.M.A., arrived from Sohano to investigate outbreak of chicken pox. Remained here overnight.
- 14th. Departed HANAHAN 0730 and went via village on coast to HAHALIS 0930. Census revised and objects of patrol achieved. One court case held. Remained here overnight.
- 15th. Left HAHALIS 0800 and went via hamlets to TAHATAHAI 0845. Census revised and villagers put to work on badly neglected roads. Left here at 1300 and proceeded a further 20 minutes to GOGOHEI rest-house. Fathers Lamarre and Keady visited. Remained overnight.

DIARY (cont'd)

- May 16th. Census revised for GOGOHEI village. Other patrol objectives achieved. In afternoon proceeded along road for 20 minutes to SUHIN rest-house and revised the census there. Went down to SUHIN village on the beach and proceeded back along the beach to inspect GOGOHEI village as well. Compiled statistics and remained overnight.
- 17th. Sunday observed.
- 18th. Mr. Johnston departed GOGOHEI for GAGAN. I left GOGOHEI 0745 and reached SING 0844. Revised census and carried out other patrol duties. Proceeded via beach village to LONAHAN village and then climbed up again to the rest-house at LONAHAN. Spent the night here.
- 19th. Census revised at LONAHAN. E.M.A. Johnston here from GAGAN to report no ~~more~~ chicken pox found. Proceeded by bicycle to TELIATU, 15 minutes distant, in afternoon and revised census here. Inspected village and then returned to LONAHAN for the night.
- 20th. E.M.A. Johnston departed for Sohano. I left LONAHAN by bicycle 0800 and reached KOHINO 0850. Census revised and objects of patrol achieved here. Proceeded the 15 minutes further to NAPAN at 1115. Revised census and inspected NAPAN village. Left at 1400 and reached BEIKUT 1435. Lunched and then walked to BARIKUA to inspect village. 30 minutes from BEIKUT. Returned to BEIKUT for the night.
- 21st. Census revised for both BEIKUT and BARIKUA villages. Objects of patrol achieved. Left BEIKUT at 1500 and reached GAGAN 1550. Remained overnight.
- 22nd. Census book revised at GAGAN and other aspects of patrol given attention. Some court cases heard. Remained overnight.
- 23rd. Left GAGAN on pushbike at 0800 and arrived KOHISO 0820. Revised census and attended to other matters. Departed here 1130 and proceeded to Gagan River 1145 and then by canoe down to HAPAN 1215. Revised census and attended to all relevant matters. Returned to GAGAN for the night.
- 24th. Sunday at GAGAN.
- 25th. Left GAGAN, after cessation of rain, 0910, by bicycle, and reached LONAHAN 1020. Proceeded thence to MALASANG 1050. Revised census and attended to other aspects of native affairs. Returned to LONAHAN 1530 and remained there overnight.
- 26th. Departed LONAHAN 0720 per jeep, borrowed from Agricultural Department Kuba, and reached HANGAN 0750. Revised census and carried out patrol objectives. Departed hence 1040 and arrived IETA 1100. Census revised and objects of patrol achieved. Left there at 1300 and brought across passage to Sohano by Wong You's vessel MV 'Nuna Nuna'.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Generally the native situation throughout the area is good. There were no big dissensions between any particular villages, the only matters being on a personal basis between individuals. The majority of the cases which were brought forward for settlement concerned debts owing due to non-payment for work carried out on copra production. Quite a number of natives are running copra driers in the area, purchasing dry coconuts from other natives for tobacco, and employing villagers as labourers with promise of payment when proceeds for the produced copra are received. Promises are generally as far as they get. As soon as 'the big businessman' acquires the money from the copra sale, he is loath to part with it to any of his assistants or else spends the lot on some enterprise and is unable to honour his promises. It was possible in all cases to arrive at some settlement between the parties but these cases are likely to be a regular feature of patrols to this Sub-Division.

## NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont'd)

Land ownership is becoming a problem in Small Buka. Apparently there have never been disputes over land until now, when the value of land for planting cash crops is being realised. The hereditary landlords of various places are beginning to assert their complete ownership. As far as can be ascertained, it would appear that actual personal ownership has not been put into practice previously and the present 'owners' are the people who have assumed the hereditary rights over certain areas, with the responsibility of apportioning the land to their people for subsistence agriculture. If these people insist on their complete ownership of large tracts of land, there is likely to be a big landless class in the future. At present, the main objections raised by these leaders are in relation to natives, with usufructory rights, planting permanent crops such as coconuts and don't concern the normal garden projects.

Lack of any written record of hereditary ownership makes it well nigh impossible to ascertain the lawful owners, as so many people have used the land in the past the native memory does not go back far enough to prove the issue. Two or more litigants in a dispute over titles invariably have equal numbers of witnesses to prove that the line of inheritance comes directly to them and, by tracing the relevant family trees it is possible to find a common progenitor but the line of descent becomes confused with variations from the direct line of descent.

Differences of opinion over land rights, due to commercial progress, aptly demonstrate the changing community life of the natives. It was recently noted that a prominent Bougainville churchman was queried by a reporter regarding 'communism' in Buka. This appeared to the writer an illogical query, as most native communities have, in former years, followed very closely the theory of communism. The latter appellation is handled rather freely and there seems to be a disparity between the theory of communism and the political application of the term. In the present case, i.e. in relation to Buka, it is probably their increased financial independence and their resultant failure to provide a ready source of labour which has caused them to be accused of communism. In actuality I think the reverse process is taking place: an evolution is in progress from a communistic to a capitalistic community.

No real shortage of arable land exists on Small Buka at the moment but land adjoining the main road is highly prized for coconut groves.

In the land matter between MOLAS of Lontis and MOLA of Lemankoa, it was possible to assist the natives to a settlement without a duly convened court. All interested parties, together with the old men who had knowledge of the land, were assembled and taken to the area under dispute. Discussion among them was encouraged by comments from the writer, and finally it was revealed that the old men had marked the boundary between MOLAS' and MOLA's land some time previously. All those present, except MOLAS, who was away at the time, had agreed to this decision. After further discussion, MOLAS agreed that the old men were more likely to know the truth of the matter and added his assent, remarking that his reason for making an issue of it was because he had not been consulted when the land had been discussed. The western boundary of MOLA's land left 160 coconuts on MOLAS' property and, as the clearing and planting had been done by MOLA, MOLAS agreed to pay £25 for the work entailed. Details of the arrangement were entered in the village book.

This was an example of the typical hereditary landlordship. MOLAS is owner of a considerable area of land, which neither he nor his successors are likely to require for some considerable time, if ever, but, when someone else takes the trouble to clear land and plant coconuts, there is an immediate searching among the mental records of the indigene for some claim in the progress represented. Avarice, not want, gives birth to the controversy. Cases are seldom presented until much hard work has been completed with the clearing and planting. MOLAS and MOLA are in reality distant cousins.

A small land dispute between KINUVE of Tandeki and PALIN of Lemanmanu was also settled. It concerned a jointly owned small piece of land near Tandeki on which KINUVE had planted coconuts. KINUVE paid PALIN £5 for his interest in the land and this settlement was considered satisfactory by all parties.

*Handwritten note:*  
 Hands Am mission

NATIVE OFFICIALS

The majority of the officials have been doing as well as can be expected from ~~xx~~ unpaid representatives. There are those who are doing exceptionally well, some who do nothing and others who give their duties just sufficient attention to pass muster. The positions are being held in a little more esteem lately as quite a few are obtaining income from copra and small businesses and are compensated for their lack of official income by the authority they yield, which assists them in their business ventures. No case of abuse of this authority was found but it is quite likely that these business men use their authority to procure a cheap source of labour during copra production.

Unfortunately it is a fact that some of the best officials, from the administrative viewpoint, are nevertheless rogues. In at least two cases where an official had been replaced because of his extra-official conduct, his successor still runs a very poor second regarding influence over the village natives.

SAHARIA, Paramount Luluai of Honahan, NABOIN, paramount Luluai of Beikut and ISA, Paramount Luluai of Ieta, are all doing well. The other Paramount Luluai in the area, TATO of Lemamanu, is now too old to get about and his authority is limited.

Provisional appointments were made to fill vacancies caused by death. Following is a list of the replacements recommended.  
Luluais: MATAVUS of Tahaitahai, BURATS of Telatu, TANIA of Hopan,  
Tultuls: GEREQ of Nova, RAGU of Yegits, PILE of Iltopan,

VILLAGES

There has been considerable improvement in most villages since the last patrol. GAGAN especially has improved considerably and all new houses have been built to replace the former dilapidated structures which spoil the ideal site these people have for their village. The biggest single factor with regard to cleanliness and health of the villages is the large numbers of pigs wandering freely in the villages and living under the houses. Strict instructions were given for all pigs to be kept out of the villages and owners failing to comply with this order are to be charged under Reg. 112 A of the Native Administration Regulation. If villages can be kept free of pigs a big step toward village welfare will have been achieved. In a very short time after a shower of rain at PETATS village the pigs had rooted up the whole village area and turned it into a quagmire. This village was previously a showplace but the depredations of pigs and other neglect by the people has allowed the village to deteriorate greatly. The rest-house at PETATS was untenable at the time of this patrol.

HANPAN was extremely dirty, with pigs everywhere and no effort being made for a long time to keep the bush back from the houses. Within 10 yards of the dwellings were evidences of the failure to provide latrines and the village was put to work immediately cleaning the precincts. TAHAITAHAI was another place which left much to be desired. Villages, such as BEI, JIPININ, LONTIS and LEMANKOA, where there are few, if any, pigs, were the cleanest and best kept places.

KANUWEI, which is the coastal village of the people from SAPANI, was found to be extremely swampy and the people unhealthy. They were advised to move either down to their old site, right on the beach, or return to their former locality.

Absentees in some places are numerous and it is difficult for those who are left to maintain the village satisfactorily.

Rest-houses are conveniently situated throughout the area and most are quite habitable.

CENSUS & STATISTICS

Two people were charged with being absent from the census but generally the co-operation was very good. The inhabitants of this sub-division are quite familiar with census procedure and there is no excuse for unwarranted absenteeism.

There were quite a number away at work but the biggest percentage of these are working at plantations or missions within the area.



There has been a natural increase of 88 and one migrant in from another area, bringing the increase to 89. The figures from this census bear an anomalous relationship to those from the previous census due to the fact that many small mistakes were found in the addition of totals in the village books and altogether these variations added up to an additional 100 people, showing an apparent increase over the previous grand total of 189 whereas the actual increase was only 89. The population increase of 1.1% is not high but there has been a steady increase over the years since the war which indicates that these people are not becoming decadent. The number of deaths among young children is high and retards considerably the progressive increase in population. Most of the deaths in the 'over 13' group were from (a) old age and (b) tuberculosis. Not one death of a female in childbirth was recorded but, as the natives would not think the death was due to childbirth if the woman died some weeks after from complications, it is not possible to get a strictly accurate picture. At least none of the women, who had been shown as pregnant at the time of the previous census, had since died though a number of the children born to them had consequently died.

Very few of the villages retain their old village books from pre-war days but those that were available showed a steady increase in population for the particular village concerned. POKA for instance now has a population of 95 in comparison to the 1933 total of 59. Some of the addition is due to migrations in but mainly natural increase.

The village books in the following places will require replacement by the next patrol: LOMAHAN, TELATU, KOHINO, NOPAN, BEKUT, BARIKUA, GAGAN, KOHISO, HAPAN, MALASANG, HANGAN and ISTA.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

With the exception of KOVA, TUNG, JIPANIN, IONTIS, LEMANKOA and KOTOPAN, there is not an over-abundance of food in the area. Several factors combine in this deficiency: (1) the change-over period between the wet and dry season, when the old gardens are finishing and the new gardens are not yet producing; (2) depredations of large numbers of domestic and wild pigs; (3) large feasts which deplete the remaining store of food more rapidly than day to day usage and (4) dependence upon the subsidiary crops of breadfruit and galip nuts, which are a little later this year. The shortage does not amount to a famine but rather to a lean period, with the result that some people suffer ~~from~~ to a greater extent than others. When supplies of food are low on the mainland the effect is twofold for the inland villages. The island peoples at MATSUNGAN, PENATS, PORORAN, YAPARU and HITAU trade fish etc. for vegetables from the mainland, as gardens aren't cultivated on these islands to any extent. This means these island villages are also having a lean time and doubly so as the weather has been particularly unfavourable for fishing for some months. The position is gradually improving, with breadfruit and galip trees coming into bearing, but it will be a while yet before supplies are normal. Control of pigs, as ordered by the patrol, would be a big contributing factor towards plentiful supplies in the future, providing the control can be successfully implemented. Appendix 'B' is indicative of the number of pigs roaming freely and this number does not contain any estimate of wild pigs. Fencing of gardens is not satisfactory as the fences cannot be made strong enough to withstand the assaults made by the pigs and, once an entry is made, any number of pigs use the entrance and quickly demolish the garden.

Coconut groves have been getting the attention they have been requiring for a long time and there are only small sections of some groves still to be cleared. It is evident from the numbers obtained for Appendix 'B' that there is a very large potential in this area for copra production. Some of these trees have only been planted for from one to five years but this would only amount for 10% of the total at the most. The people are not consistent with their production efforts and the output fluctuates considerably. Small individual holdings, which do not warrant erection of a dryer, reduce the output but, where a native has gone into business buying nuts and selling the copra, there is usually a good output. Mr. Wong You has built a dryer at Kanahan and is producing copra under this system. As the buying of nuts from each individual ensures a return for even the smallest holders, this method is considered favourably by the natives.

*Done 7/49*

## AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK (cont'd)

The numbers of pigs in the sub-division are extraordinary when it is considered that there were so very few left after the Japanese departed. A total pig population of 3,755 means that there is almost one pig for every two men, women and children in the area. This would be an excellent thing if the pigs were used sensibly to improve the diet. Unfortunately they are only used for intermittent feasting; as many as 60 pigs are killed and eaten in one orgy and a start is then made to breed them again for several years for another orgy. In the interim between feasts, the pigs are allowed to wander freely, so the amount of harm they do far surpasses their actual food value. Until the present attitude towards using the pigs as food changes, it will be necessary to impose controls on pig owners for the benefit of the whole population.

Island villages such as PETATS, MATSUNGAN, PORORAN and HITAU are literally over-run with pigs. Though it would be possible to grow a certain amount of vegetables on these islands, there are now so many pigs that all attempts at gardening are useless and the people have to entirely rely on mainland villages. It was suggested to them that they fence off part of their islands for the pigs so that they could plant some crops for emergency requirements when the weather is too bad for the trip to the mainland.

Poultry stocks are rapidly increasing and, with the introduction of southern stock, the quality of the fowls is improving. Poultry, as an addition to the diet, is preferable to pigs at the moment, because of their smaller size and consequent ease of disposal, but the indigene have not yet acquired a taste for them. They do eat the eggs occasionally, though the idea of giving them to the children as suggested has not been readily accepted. Ducks are beginning to appear in the villages and are highly prized.

Increases in coconut planting, pigs, ducks and fowls show the ever-increasing economic standing of this particular community. They are probably the most commercial people in the Bougainville District.

## MISSIONS

Three sects operate in this area: Catholic, Methodist and Seventh Day Adventist. The strength of their following is in that order. The S.D.A. Mission have one native teacher at BEI, the people there being about 60% S.D.A. and 40% Catholic; there are also a few followers of this religion at GOGONBI. Five villages, MATSUNGAN, TUNG, POKA, PETATS & JIPANIN are completely Methodist, whilst LEMANKOA is 95% Methodist. NOVA, YEGITS, HAGUS are 50+50 Methodist & Catholic and there are some Methodists in the villages of LOPTIS, LEMANMANU, TANDEKI, ILTOPAN & HAHALIS. The remaining villages are under the influence of the Catholic Mission.

Each village has at least one teacher or catechist to represent the particular denomination concerned. SKOTOLAN is the only Methodist Mission station with a European minister, whilst HAHILA, LEMANMANU, HANAHAN & GAGAN are the headquarters of the Catholic Mission for various areas. HAHILA and HANAHAN also have Sisters to run the schools and hospitals there. Two Catholic lay Sisters run a school and hospital on PORORAN Island.

No religious differences appear to result from the mixture of two religions in the one village. In some cases it has resulted in the village splitting up into two different sections.

Mission influence is strong in the area but the thoughts of the people are not dominated by religion.

## MEDICAL & HEALTH

The Skull Buka people are well catered for in regard to medical treatment as there are eight aid posts, four mission hospitals and the native hospital at Sohano. With these facilities, there is no reason for failure to obtain treatment for themselves or their children, but the natives are not really hospital conscious and don't appreciate their good fortune.

Skin diseases are very prevalent and likewise worm infestations. 484 cases of framboesia, 59 scabies, 291 tropical ulcer and 237 sufferers from tinea were noted. The majority of these cases were receiving treatment though there were many sent for treatment by this patrol. All those who had neglected to go to their local dispensaries were sent direct to Sohano as a partial chastisement for their apathy.

It had been reported that people were starving in the Small Buka area and the Medical Officer Sohano had requested the writer to investigate. Under the section of this report, dealing with Agriculture and Livestock, the question of food shortage has been discussed at length and should be read in conjunction with this section. As stated in that section, there is no abundance of food but the people are not starving. Most native communities have a lean time during the period between the wet and dry seasons when the old gardens finish and new gardens are not yet bearing. Despite the advancement in some directions made by these people, they still adhere to many of their old customs. A typical example was seen at SUHIN, where the people had just finished a week of celebrating. 60 pigs and enormous quantities of other food had been consumed during this period, though the natives fully realised they would have a lean time for a while as a result. Discussing this matter with some of the missionaries who have been in the area for several years, it was learned that the present position was not abnormal.

The assistance given to the patrol by N.M.O. Harimpip made it possible to get an accurate picture of the health situation.

Mr. Johnston, E.M.A., joined the writer at HANAHAN to investigate a possible outbreak of chicken pox but no cases were found.

#### EDUCATION

Mission schools, with European teachers, are operated at SKOTOLAN, PORORAN, LEMANMANU, HANAHAN, GAGAN and NAHILA. Numerous village schools are operated by native teachers trained by these mission bodies. Apart from the numbers indicated under 'Absentees', in the population register, there are a further 630 males and 516 females attending school.

Education is assuming its rightful importance in this area and the increased rate of learning is encouraging. An endeavour was made to determine the number of literate natives who have now completed their education; it was found that there are 710 males and 101 females capable of reading and writing, quite a number of these having a good working knowledge of English as well as Pidgin English. The present generation of children will show a big increase in this degree of literacy in the population. The village with the largest proportion of literate natives is PWTATS, which has 85 literate men and 34 women. 127 children from this village are receiving education besides.

#### ROADS & BRIDGES

The main Buka road, from Chinatown to Kessa Plantation, is badly neglected in some sections. It is possible to traverse the full length of the road by jeep, though wet weather makes the trip difficult. All villages were given instructions about the maintenance of their portions of the road, with emphasis being placed on the necessity for drainage and clearing of foliage to allow the road to dry instead of becoming a quagmire. It is possible to evaluate the worth of village officials by the condition of their particular portion of road. Those who have the backing of the people and do try to do their work, have kept the road in commendable condition, where other villages have not done a thing to the road for many months. With the present high production of copra along this coast and the inaccessibility from the sea, the maintaining of the road in good condition is highly important to the economic progress of the indigenous. One native, BURAIN of Lemannanu, already has his own vehicle and there are numerous natives who own pushbikes. It is not a difficult road to maintain as it is mainly flat and there are no bridges.

JAPANESE WAR GRAVES

10

The whereabouts of Japanese graves was investigated by the patrol and the following information was gleaned.

NOVA - 2. KAHUNE - 3. POEN Pt'n. - Numerous. YEGITS - 3.  
BEI - Numerous. PORORAN - 1. KESSA Pt'n. - 3. LONTIS - 1.  
LEMANKOA - 2. LEMANMANU - 2. TANDEKI - 2. HANPAN - 2. ILTOPAN - 2.  
TOHATSI - 3. KOTOPAN - 3. KETSKEITS - 3. HAGUS - 4. HANAHAN - Numerous.  
HAHALIS - 2. TAHAITAHAI - Numerous. GOGOHEI - 2. LONAHAN - 5.  
TELATU - 2. KOHINO - Numerous. KOPAN - 3. BEIKUT - 1. BARIKUA - 1.  
GAGAN - 4. KOWISO - 7. HAPAN - Numerous. MALASANG - Numerous.  
HANGAN - Numerous. IETA - All believed to have been cremated.

The natives of the abovementioned villages know the whereabouts of the graves but are not certain just how many bodies have been buried in their soil. It is likely that some Japanese were buried without the knowledge of the natives.

CONCLUSION

Though these people are now quite sophisticated and are receiving every encouragement and assistance in their development, they are still unable or reluctant to take full advantage of their opportunities. They are willing to accept advancement if it is handed to them on a platter but, if they are called upon for some consistent effort, the idea begins to pall and is finally neglected until further persuasion is used and a fresh start is made. It will be many years yet until they can countenance a normal working day in their own enterprises.

It is thought that the present patrol has renewed their interest in various projects but it will require consistent effort to sustain their vigor.

*T. J. Leabeater*  
.....  
(T. J. Leabeater) P/O

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

The four members who accompanied the patrol left little to be desired. Inclusion of a bugler proved an asset as the blowing of ~~the~~ Retreat was invariably attended by numbers of villagers. As part of the function of this patrol was to impress the natives with the importance of the Coronation festivities to be held at Sohano, the bugle calls assisted in enhancing the dignity of the flag, the symbolic significance of which was used as part of the introduction to the natives of the sovereign loyalty observed by the British Commonwealth of Nations.

An individual report on each member is given below.

*Complete*  
No. 4002 L/Cpl. KAMIRI:- An extremely reliable and capable N.C.O. A worthy addition to any patrol. Quiet and deferential but gets things done without any fuss. Has a retentive memory and can be counted on to follow a routine once it is established. Can also think for himself.

No. 6463 Const. KUSE:- Has accompanied the writer on two previous patrols and has been consistently reliable and conscientious. Will always be a useful member of the force.

No. 5254 Const. WADONIA:- A willing worker and quite reliable providing a task is not too complicated. Not of the N.C.O. class but one of the solid supports which go to make up a strong detachment. Constables of this class are always assets to a patrol. Also a very loyal member.

No. 7166 Const. NEIAP (Bugler):- Had not been on patrol previously and was taken this time as a break from station routine as another bugler was available. Very keen on his duties as a bugler and upholds the dignity of the position. Was not used very much for other duties but assisted capably with setting up and breaking camp each day and also as offsider during census revisions. Has a very keen sense of personal hygiene.

## APPENDIX 'B'

## LIVESTOCK AND COCONUTS

<u>Village</u>	<u>No. Coconuts</u>	<u>No. Pigs</u>	<u>No. Fowls</u>	<u>No. Ducks</u>
NOVA	4,000	196	142	1
MATSUNGAN	2,948	95	25	-
SAPANI	1,238	169	92	-
TUNG	2,285	72	28	10
POKA	1,849	29	40	-
PETATS	7,733	223	51	4
YEGITS	3,930	20	29	9
BEI	4,396	8	40	26
JIPANIN	1,716	4	26	-
YAPARU	3,970	67	11	4
PORORAN	5,061	342	36	12
HITSU	3,122	72	23	-
LONTIS	14,168	-	116	54
LEMANKOA	8,688	17	92	39
LEMANMANU	17,859	364	223	20
TANDEKI	5,939	107	57	1
HANPAN	3,981	100	63	-
ILTOPAN	4,553	57	69	-
TOHATSI	6,319	81	40	8
KOTOPAN	5,360	19	26	-
KETSKETS	2,694	16	21	-
HAGUS	4,018	32	45	3
LELILINA	2,983	32	58	-
HANAHAN	6,667	58	101	32
HAHALIS	9,459	105	104	11
TAHAITAHAI	6,759	52	52	6
COCOHEI	8,977	50	51	10
SUHIN	3,110	38	1	-
SING	6,869	149	94	-
LONAHAN	7,131	147	123	3
TELATU	2,025	22	5	-
KOHINO	3,527	200	42	4
HOPAN	2,916	60	37	-
BEIKUT	5,424	151	157	-
BARIKUA	1,973	7	20	-
GAGAN	7,794	111	58	-
KOHISO	4,501	156	88	-
HAPAN	8,739	95	89	-
MALASANG	6,606	188	157	-
HANGAN	1,524	33	15	-
IETA	3,489	11	12	-
Totals:	216,300	3,755	2,659	257

No. 1

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1953.....

Govt. Print. #3395/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M+F						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females			Child		Adults								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Average Size of Family	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								
MATSUNGAN	15.4.53	4	1											1			5	4	1	2	4	2	4		5		1		7	44	7	34	5	37	3	38	25	43	42	164
TUNG	17.4.53	3	1											1	1				1		3				2	1	6	29	2	26	1	27	2.1	27	10	31	28	103		
POKA	16.4.53	2	4																3	1					6	1	7	25	8	14	1	16	3.3	20	24	22	18	95		
PETATS	20.4.53	12	8			1			1		1		2	1	1	2	5	4	19	8	6		1		19	8	36	98	40	83	3	93	3	91	86	88	118	444		
NEGITS	23.4.53	1													1				3	1							1	16	4	16	4	16	1.5	11	13	15	17	60		
BEI	23.4.53		1					*	1						1	3											3	19	2	12	1	13	1.8	15	8	25	18	66		
KAPAN	23.5.53	2	6			1			2					1	2	2	6	3	5	1	8						11	39	10	37	4	38	2	35	30	40	40	159		
JIPANIN	24.4.53														1												2	5	1	4	4	3.7	2	4	7	5	18			
NAPARU	25.4.53	1	4			1							1	2			1	3		7							6	23	4	20	1	21	2.3	20	15	17	23	85		
PORORAN	25.4.53	4	3			1			2	1				2					9	14							16	51	12	39	6	44	2.2	47	44	51	52	217		
HITAU	27.4.53	3											1		1				3	1	2						3	13		13	2	13	1.3	12	9	13	18	58		
MONTIS	30.4.53	7	11			1			2				3	4	7	7	3	2	23	2	6				5		35	91	25	102	9	109	2.6	125	111	84	125	481		
EMANKOA	1.5.53	12	5			2	1		1	2				2	2	2		4	8	17	1	4				2		31	101	37	87	11	94	2.6	99	108	100	118	449	
EMANMANU	4.5.53	10	10	1	2		4		3	2				2	7	15	12	2	7	10	1	14		1		16	6	30	112	32	121	9	128	2.4	104	113	123	160	547	
TANDEKI	5.5.53	2	5			1	1	1	1	1				1	1	2	1	14	14	7	3	6				9	2	17	35	11	42	7	45	2.2	34	45	45	56	207	
HANPAN	8.5.53	2	2	1	1	2	2	2	1	1				1	2	3			3	4	7				11		17	33	18	36	2	38	2.1	28	38	39	48	171		
KATOPAN	9.5.53	2	2					1						3	4	1	1		1	6	2	1				4		10	38	15	40	2	44	2.2	35	36	48	57	189	
TOHATSU	9.5.53	2	6											1	4	2	5	1	1	8	2	3		1		13	5	13	48	13	42	3	45	2.3	43	39	38	54	206	

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1953.....

Govt. Print.—2734/5.50.

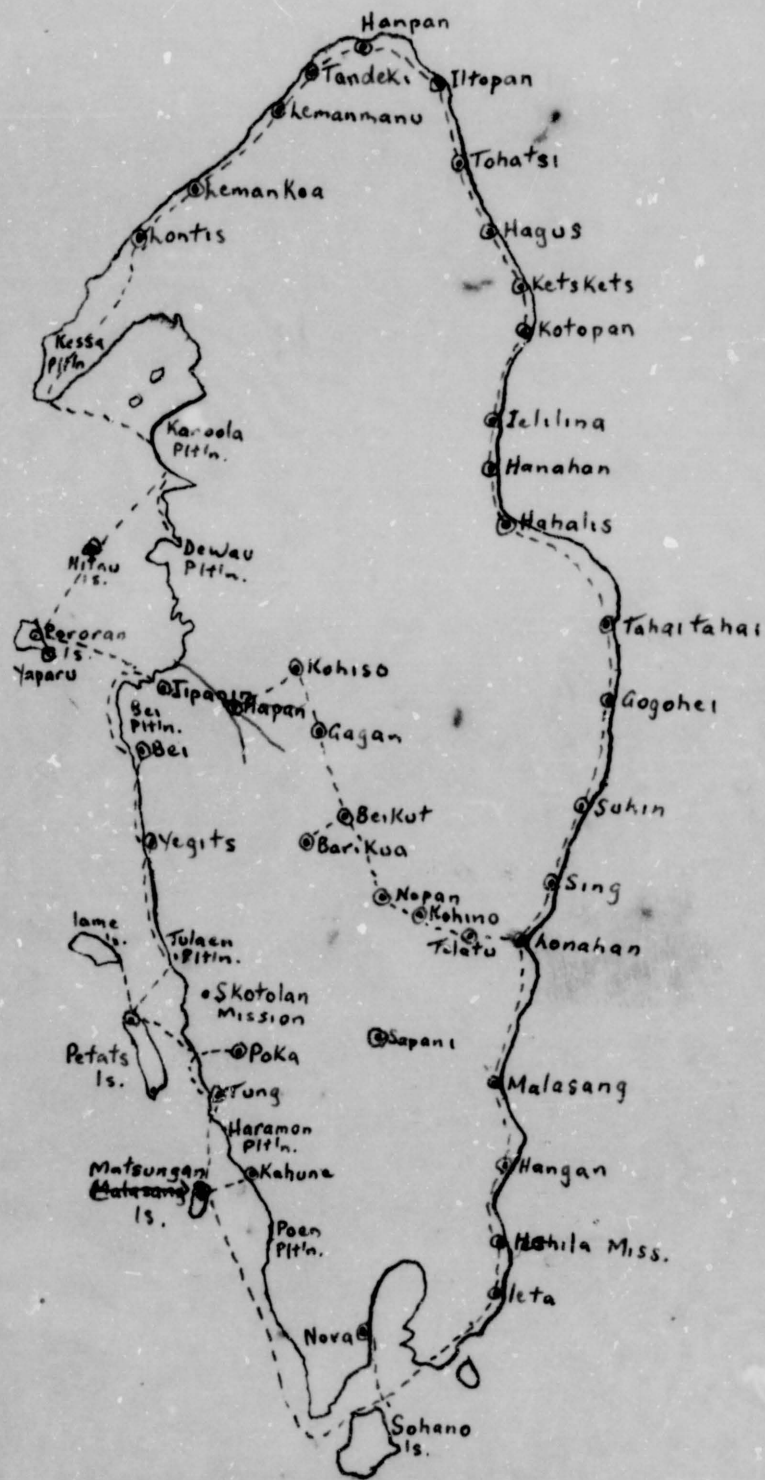
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL												
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F	M	F						
NALASANG	25.5.53	4	7	1				1	1					2	1			3	2	4	8	28	6	4					30	34	27	94	32	75	8	89	2.3	34	57	77	87	357	
BRANGAN	26.5.53	1											1	1				3	5	4	2	15				1				11	10	5	27	7	20	5	22	2.3	15	12	13	21	98
NETA	26.5.53	2	2			1							1	1	3	2			1	1	1	20		16	1					11	16	8	45	14	41	5	47	1.3	17	20	16	46	163
NOVA	13.4.53	3	5					1							2			1	3			12	3	4						18	15	12	61	19	42	4	48	2.1	28	32	47	53	212
Totals:		154	154	9	13	14	13	12	23	12	5	4	7	54	54			90	96	81	104	383		67	172	4	11			398	256	642	1890	611	1682	148	1856		1508	1464	1835	2188	8286

GRAND TOTAL : 8268



Route followed by Patrol

SMALL BUKA & ADJACENT ISLANDS



**LEGEND**  
 - - - Patrol Route  
 ○ Native Village

Scale: 1" = 4 miles

NO. 30

## POLYGAMOUS MARRIAGES

Village	Population	No. Married Men	No. Single Men	No. with more than 1 wife	No. with more than 2 wives	No. with more than 2 wives	Ages of Men with more than 1 wife	Position of men in community
MATSUNGAN	164	31	19	1	1	-	Aged	Influential
TUNG	103	18	14	1	1	-	"	"
HITAU	58	8	5	1	1	-	"	"
LOWTIS	481	90	20	4	4	-	All aged	All influential
LEMANKOA	449	85	20	4	5	1	" "	" "
LEMANMANU	547	110	43	8	6	2	" "	Paramount Luluai & others influential.
TANDEKI	207	45	16	3	3	-	" "	All influential
HANPAN	171	43	9	1	1	-	Aged	Luluai
ILTAPAN	189	37	18	2	2	-	Both Aged	Tultul and influential member.
KOTOPAN	115	21	8	2	2	-	" "	Both influential.
HAGUS	146	28	10	1	1	-	Aged	Luluai
TELILINA	170	39	15	1	1	-	42	Ordinary village native.
HANAHAN	317	70	24	3	3	-	42, 42 & Aged	Paramount Luluai & others influential.
HAHALIS	348	79	32	3	3	-	42, 42 & Aged	All influential
TAHATTAHAI	287	62	32	3	3	-	42, 37 & Aged	All influential
GOGOHEI	332	63	28	3	3	-	All Aged	All influential
SUHIN	191	39	26	1	1	-	35	Ordinary village native.
SING	212	47	28	2	2	-	41 & 35	" " "
LONAHAN	353	80	31	2	2	-	30 & 32	" " "
BEIKUT	147	31	11	1	1	-	30	" " "
BARIKUA	84	21	4	1	1	-	28	" " "
HAPAN	159	36	16	1	1	-	30	" " "
MALASANG	357	80	37	1	1	-	Aged	Influential
IETA	163	30	12	1	1	-	"	Paramount Luluai

(\*) 10 of these marriages only have been contracted through the native custom of taking the widow of a deceased relative into the household to care for her and her children. The majority of the other marriages are of long standing and the partners in these marriages are all aged people. Some of the younger men married women from areas where they were stationed during the war and have brought their wives back to the village where they already had a wife. All these men have held out against the influence of the church in this matter and are therefore 'pagans' in the eyes of the church.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No: 30/2

Sub-District Office,  
BUKA PASSAGE, BOUGAINVILLE.

11th April, 1953.

Mr. T.J. Leabeater,  
Patrol Officer,  
BUKA PASSAGE

PATROL - BUKA AND ADJACENT ISLANDS

On Monday, 13th April, please proceed on a patrol of Buka and Adjacent Islands, taking with you four members of the M. & N.G. Constabulary and a Native Medical Orderly.

It is considered that you should estimate on a patrol of six weeks' duration.

The patrol will be one of census and routine administration but it would be appreciated if you could carry out the following additional action at all villages:

1. Coronation Celebrations: It would be most opportune if you could explain the significance of the Coronation and encourage natives to take an active part in the Celebrations;

2. Subsistence Agriculture: It appears that gardens throughout the area have been badly neglected through an over-emphasis on copra production for a cash income. It is therefore requested that you strongly emphasise the need for the people to make provision for an adequate diet by increased garden production. Inspection of gardens wherever possible will assist.

3. Fencing of Pigs: Many complaints have been received that gardens have been devastated by pigs. It is therefore requested that you promulgate and order made this date under Regulation 79A of the Native Administration Regulations, 1924 as amended to date, that pigs must be fenced in so that the gardens may be adequately protected.

4. Japanese War Graves: Please obtain the statistics required by DS Circular Instruction 162 of 1953.

5. F.I.R. Recruits: The Officer in Charge, Pacific Islands Regiment, desires 40 recruits from the Bougainville District. Please give this publicity.

It appears that there is some disruption of traditional laws of land inheritance in the villages of the Lontis area. Your investigation and views on the matter will be of interest. In particular, it is requested that you investigate the outstanding dispute between JOHN MOLAS of LONTIS and MOLA of LEMANKOA concerning land between those villages known as Putu.

In addition to the above, could you carry out Native Labour Inspections at Tulaen, Jeme, Diwan, Karocla and Kessa Plantations please?

The large number of duties required on this patrol will necessitate that you spend a considerable amount of time at each village. It is recommended that you allow yourself at least one day for all the larger villages.

*(A. Jackson)*  
A.D.O.

CHM/VA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/93 ✓



File No. 30/2/1.

Bougainville District,  
Headquarters, SOHANO,

MEMORANDUM for:-

13th July, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - BUKA PASSAGE  
NO. 6 - 1952/53

Patrol Report of Buka and adjacent Islands, submitted by  
Mr. T. J. Leabeater, is forwarded herewith.

Native Affairs:

Remarks concerning land ownership should be of interest  
to the Commissioner of Native Land Titles.

Agriculture and Livestock:

Despite numerous Mission reports to the contrary there  
is not a famine in the area; but a current shortage as a  
result of several factors. Mr. Leabeater's opinions co-  
incide fairly closely with those made in last Quarterly  
Report.

It is to be hoped that the suggested control of pigs  
will have the necessary effect.

A well compiled report reflecting a carefully planned  
and well executed patrol.

*MRP/Lead  
28/7.*

*C. H. Maclean*  
(C. H. Maclean)  
A/District Commissioner.